

THE  
SOUTH CAROLINA  
HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL  
MAGAZINE

---

PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY THE  
SOUTH CAROLINA HISTORICAL SOCIETY

---

EDITED BY  
MABEL LOUISE WEBBER

---

VOLUME XII.



PRINTED FOR THE SOCIETY BY  
WALKER, EVANS & COGSWELL CO  
CHARLESTON, S. C.

1911

OFFICERS  
OF THE  
SOUTH CAROLINA HISTORICAL SOCIETY,

MAY 19, 1910—MAY 19, 1911.

*President,*

HON. JOSEPH W. BARNWELL.

*1st Vice-President,*

HENRY A. M. SMITH, ESQ.

*2nd Vice-President,*

HON. THEODORE D. JERVEY.

*3d Vice-President.*

HON. F. H. WESTON.

*4th Vice-President,*

HON. JOHN B. CLEVELAND.

*Secretary and Treasurer and Librarian,*

MISS MABEL LOUISE WEBBER.

*Curators:*

LANGDON CHEVES, ESQ.,      D. E. HUGER SMITH, ESQ.,

CHARLES W. KOLLOCK, M. D.,

PROF. YATES SNOWDEN,      CAPT. THOMAS PINCKNEY,

PROF. C. J. COLCOCK,      HON. C. A. WOODS,

A. S. SALLEY, JR., ESQ.,      G. M. PINCKNEY, ESQ.

*Board of Managers,*

ALL OF THE FOREGOING OFFICERS.

*Publication Committee,*

HENRY A. M. SMITH,      JOSEPH W. BARNWELL,

A. S. SALLEY, JR.

THE  
SOUTH CAROLINA  
HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL  
MAGAZINE



PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY THE  
SOUTH CAROLINA HISTORICAL SOCIETY  
CHARLESTON, S. C.

---

VOLUME X11., NO. 1

JANUARY 1911.

---

Entered at the Post-office at Charleston, S. C., as  
Second-Class Matter.

---

PRINTED FOR THE SOCIETY BY  
WALKER, EVANS & COGSWELL CO  
CHARLESTON, S. C.

1911

## *PUBLICATION COMMITTEE.*

JOSEPH W. BARNWELL,

HENRY A. M. SMITH,

A. S. SALLEY, JR.

## *EDITOR OF THE MAGAZINE.*

MABEL L. WEBBER.

---

### CONTENTS.

The Baronies of South Carolina .....	5
Records Kept by Colonel Isaac Hayne .....	14
Three Letters of Rawlins Lowndes, 1778 and 1779..	24
Register of the Independent or Congregational (Circular) Church, 1732-1738 .....	27
Historical Notes .....	38
Necrology .....	42

---

N. B.—These Magazines, with the exception of No. 1 of Vol. I and No. 4 of Vol. XI, are \$1.25 each to any one other than a member of the South Carolina Historical Society. Members of the Society receive them free. The Membership fee is \$4.00 per annum (the fiscal year being from May 19th to May 19th), and members can buy back numbers or duplicates at \$1.00 each. In addition to receiving the Magazines, members are allowed a discount of 25 per cent. on all other publications of the Society, and have the free use of the Society's library.

Any member who has not received the last number will please notify the Secretary and Treasurer,

Miss Mabel L. Webber,

South Carolina Historical Society,

Charleston, S. C.





# The South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine.

---

VOL. XII.

JANUARY, 1911.

No. I.

---

## THE BARONIES OF SOUTH CAROLINA.

By Henry A. M. Smith.

---

### III.

#### THE CYPRESS BARONY.

Thomas Colleton, the second son of Sir John Colleton, one of the original Lords Proprietors of Carolina, was created a Landgrave on 28<sup>th</sup> May, 1681.<sup>1</sup> Under his Patent as Landgrave he was entitled to four baronies of 12,000 acres each, but so far as appears from the record only one barony seems to have been actually surveyed out and granted to him in South Carolina.

The grant for this 12,000 acres was issued 13<sup>th</sup> August, 1683. The Barony as thus granted, was situated at the head of the Eastern branch of Cooper River, and is denoted on the old plats and deeds that refer to it, as the "Cypress Barony."

Landgrave Thomas Colleton was very active in the settlement of the province, but does not appear to have himself ever actually resided or been in the Province, and at his death, which was prior to 1692, his Barony passed to his son, Landgrave Peter Colleton.<sup>2</sup> Landgrave Peter Col-

---

<sup>1</sup>Off. Hist. Commis<sup>n</sup>. "Grant Book F.," p. 13.

<sup>2</sup>Ibid, Book, "Sales, etc., 1680-1684," p. 66.

leton also does not appear to have resided in the province, and on 18<sup>th</sup> July, 1707, sold all his real and personal property in the province of South Carolina to John Gough, Dominick Arthur and Michael Mahon, for £800 in bank bills of the Island of Barbados. At that time he appears to have had upon the Barony, as set out in his deed of sale;

“one dwelling house, one kitchen, one barn and one  
“dairy and milk-house”

and also,

“six negro men one negro boy about 17 years of age  
“five negro women two suckling young children one  
“negro girl eight hundred head of cattle great & small  
“two teams of oxen two carts one plough and harrow  
“and five new saddles.”<sup>3</sup>

This sale ended the connection of the Colletons with this particular Barony. An account of the Colleton family, and of Landgraves Thomas and Peter Colleton, will be found in an article published in the first volume of this magazine for 1900.

According to the fundamental constitutions of Carolina, the barony of a Landgrave could not be sold away from the line of the holder of the title, but on 14<sup>th</sup> April, 1709, the Lords Proprietors gave express permission that this Barony of Landgrave Peter Colleton might be sold and divided among the purchasers.<sup>4</sup>

The purchasers seem then to have divided the Barony among themselves—executing mutual releases to each for their respective shares. Thus John Gough and Dominick Arthur on 13<sup>th</sup> July, 1709, executed a release to Michael Mahon, of all that part of the “Cipruss Barony” \* \* \* “now Call’d or Known by y<sup>e</sup> Name of y<sup>e</sup> Midle Settlement or “Lymerick Plantation containing three thousand five hundred acres of Land.”<sup>5</sup> No doubt similar releases were executed to John Gough and Dominick Arthur.

In addition to these releases and probably to more ef-

<sup>3</sup>Ibid, Bk., “Grant Book F., 1707-1711,” p. 13.

<sup>4</sup>Ibid, Book, “Q. Q., 1685-1712,” p. 267-281.

<sup>5</sup>MSS. Deed in possession of Isaac Ball, Esq.

fectually assure their titles under the consent given to divide the Barony, the purchasers took each out a new grant for his share—the grants being all dated 12<sup>th</sup> October, 1709.<sup>6</sup>

To John Gough was granted 3,500 acres.

To Michael Mahon was granted 3,500 acres.

To Dominick Arthur was granted 5,000 acres.

It will be noted that as early as 13<sup>th</sup> July, 1709, the name "Limerick" was bestowed upon the share allotted to Michael Mahon. As Limerick was his native city, the name was probably given by him to his share of the Barony during the period from the purchase from Peter Colleton in 1707 and the release to Mahon in 1709. Michael Mahon seems to have soon returned to Barbados; and on the 12<sup>th</sup> Decr., 1713, he conveyed to Daniel Huger of Craven County, planter, for £800 current money of South Carolina, 3,415 acres, his share of the Barony, excepting therefrom 95 acres he had previously, on 30<sup>th</sup> February, 1709, conveyed to Dominick Arthur. The witnesses to this deed are all residents of the French settlements, viz: Elias Horry, Isaac Porcher Jun<sup>r</sup>, Gabriel Marion, Daniel Ravenel;<sup>7</sup> but his wife, Margaret Mahon, on 18<sup>th</sup> July, 1714, executed a renunciation of dower to Daniel Huger in "a plantation on the head of "Cooper river commonly known by the Name of Lymerick "plantation or the Midle Settlement and formerly part of "the Cipruss Barony" and recited that her husband was formerly of the County of Berkley in the Province of South Carolina, but then of the Island of Barbados.<sup>8</sup>

This Daniel Huger was the son of the first emigrant to South Carolina of that name.

To the 3,415 acres purchased from Michael Mahon, Daniel Huger added 320 acres off the Gough portion of the Barony, purchased by him on 21<sup>st</sup> January, 1737, from John Gough, Sen<sup>r</sup>, John Gough, Jun<sup>r</sup> and Richard Gough, for £2,720 current money;<sup>9</sup> and 794 acres (699 acres off

<sup>6</sup>Secy. States' Off., Vol. 39, pp. 60-61.

<sup>7</sup>MSS Deed in possession of Isaac Ball, Esq.

<sup>8</sup>MSS. Renunciation in possession of the same.

<sup>9</sup>MSS. Deed in possession of Isaac Ball, Esq.

the Arthur portion and 95 acres conveyed in 1709-10 by Michael Mahon to Dominick Arthur) purchased by him on 30<sup>th</sup> May, 1739, for £1,796 current money, from Francis Roche;<sup>10</sup> and 35½ acres additional off the Arthur portion purchased by him on 31<sup>st</sup> Decr., 1741, for £177.10<sup>s</sup> current money, from Francis Roche;<sup>11</sup> thus vesting in Daniel Huger 4,564½ acres of the original Barony.

Daniel Huger lived during his life on the plantation known as Limerick and accumulated a fortune, which, according to the inventory made after his death placed him as one of the wealthiest men in the Province.

Limerick was his home and residence, and the record of his marriages, and the births of his children, and the burials at Limerick of those of his family who died, will be found in No. 4 of the Transactions of the Huguenot Society for South Carolina for the year 1897. There is no doubt but that he himself was buried there. D<sup>r</sup>. Irving, in his "Day on Cooper River" states that he lies buried there with his wife and several of his children, in the Huger cemetery, which is still reserved to the family.

Daniel Huger died in 1754; and by his Will<sup>12</sup> his plantations, called "Limerick" and "Rice Hope," including the lands bought of Messrs Gough and Roche, were devised to his eldest son Daniel Huger. He left a large estate in lands and slaves, and also five sons who might be considered a legacy to his country, as they all attained distinction in her service, viz:

Daniel, who was a delegate to the Continental Congress, 1786-1788, and a Representative in the Federal Congress, 1789-1793.

Isaac, who served as a Lieutenant in the Cherokee war, was Lieut.-Colonel of the 1<sup>st</sup> Regiment in 1776, Colonel of the 5<sup>th</sup> Regiment of the Continental Line, made Brigadier General on 9<sup>th</sup> June, 1779, and served with distinction throughout the whole Revolutionary struggle.

John, who was a member of the Commons House of Assembly anterior to the Declaration of Independence,

<sup>10</sup>Ibid.

<sup>11</sup>Ibid.

<sup>12</sup>Prob. Ct. Charleston, Bk. 1752-1756, p. 282.



member of the Council of Safety, and after the war Intendant of the City of Charleston and Secretary of State for South Carolina.

Benjamin, who was a member of the Provincial Congress and Major of the 1<sup>st</sup> Regiment of Riflemen, and was killed on the 11<sup>th</sup> May, 1779, before the lines of Charleston when Prévost threatened the City.

Francis, who was a Captain in Moultrie's Regiment, and served in Fort Moultrie in 1776 during the attack of the British fleet, and was afterwards Lieut.-Colonel and Quartermaster-General in the Continental army.

Daniel Huger the third, to whom Limerick had been devised by his father, conveyed it on 12<sup>th</sup> March, 1764, to Elias Ball of St. Johns Parish, Berkley County, as containing 4,564½ acres.<sup>13</sup> Limerick continued to be owned by the Ball family for over a century and a quarter, not passing from their hands until after 1890.

The 3,500 acres of the Barony which fell to John Gough was the Westernmost part of the whole tract. He seems to have settled and lived on the property, and his family and descendants continued in South Carolina. As already stated, in 1737 John Gough with two of his sons, John Gough Jun<sup>r</sup>. and Richard Gough, joined in a conveyance to Daniel Huger of 320 acres. At the death of John Gough his property seems to have passed, under his Will, to his sons, John Gough, Richard Gough, Edward O'Neale Gough and Francis Gough.

On 22<sup>d</sup> March, 1740, Francis Gough conveyed to John Coming Ball, 670 acres<sup>14</sup> comprising what is known as "Kensington" plantation (although not so styled in the deed) and on the 11<sup>th</sup> February, 1747, Edward O'Neale Gough and Francis Gough conveyed to John Coming Ball 1,910 acres,<sup>15</sup> comprising what was afterwards known as "St. James" plantation (although not so styled in the deed).

---

<sup>13</sup>MSS. Deed in possession of Isaac Ball, Esq.

<sup>14</sup>Off. Hist. Comm<sup>n</sup> Mem. Bk. 7, p. 493.

<sup>15</sup>Ibid.

These two plantations continued in the Ball family until 1846, when they were conveyed to D<sup>r</sup>. John B. Irving.

On 27<sup>th</sup> February, 1747, Richard Gough, as eldest brother and heir at law of his brother John, conveyed to Elias Ball 600 acres<sup>16</sup> which comprised the plantation known as "Hyde Park" plantation. So that with the later acquisition of Limerick plantation, all of the Cypress Barony allotted to Michael Mahon and John Gough, with 734½ acres off the Arthur portion, had become the property of members of the Ball family.

The 5,000 acres of the Barony allotted to Dominick Arthur, descended at his death to his nephew and heir-at-law Christopher Arthur.<sup>17</sup> Christopher Arthur conveyed on 7<sup>th</sup> May, 1724, 200 acres off to John Nicholson,<sup>18</sup> and probably conveyed off more of it to others. By his Will, dated 24<sup>th</sup> October, 1724, he devised his estate, real and personal, including all of the 5,000 acres which he might own at his death, and not otherwise disposed of by his Will, one-half to his "beloved kinsman Patrick Roche of the City of "Limerick merchant son of my Uncle Francis Roche dec' "and Anstace Roche *alt* Arthur his wife"<sup>19</sup> and the other half to his nephew, Bartholomew Arthur.<sup>20</sup> In his Will it was directed that Patrick Roche should have in his half the 150 acres which were already cleared and settled, whereby the Northern half containing the 150 acres fell to his share. On the division between Patrick Roche and Bartholomew Arthur of the land, 1,886 acres fell to Patrick Roche<sup>21</sup> and 1,860 acres to Bartholomew Arthur.<sup>22</sup> Adding to this the 200 acres sold to John Nicholson would leave of the 5,000 acres, some 1,054 acres which had apparently been disposed of by either Dominick Arthur or Christopher Arthur previous to the death of the latter.

Patrick Roche died without a will and his land descended

<sup>16</sup>Ibid, p. 508-509.

<sup>17</sup>M. C. O. Charleston, Bk. T., p. 58.

<sup>18</sup>Ibid, Bk. D., p. 64.

<sup>19</sup>Ibid, Bk. T., p. 58.

<sup>20</sup>Ibid, Bk. P., p. 1.

<sup>21</sup>Off. Hist. Comm<sup>n</sup>, Bk. 5, p. 115.

<sup>22</sup>Ibid., Bk. 6, p. 199.



to his eldest son, Francis Roche, who in 1739 sold off 699 acres and in 1741 35½ acres to Daniel Huger; and seems to have lived on the rest which became known as "Windsor" plantation. When it first acquired that name does not appear from the record, but probably during the ownership of the Roche's, and possibly when owned by Christopher Arthur.

The plantation at Francis Roche's death went to his son Ebenezer Roche, who died in 1783. His executors, Francis and Thomas Roche, sold the plantation on 6<sup>th</sup> July, 1784, to Edward Harleston,<sup>23</sup> reserving an one-half acre as enclosed for burial interment for the descendants of Ebenezer Roche. Edward Harleston, on 1<sup>st</sup> March, 1786, transferred the plantation to Joseph Brown<sup>24</sup> (a son-in-law of Rawlins Lowndes), who in turn on 12<sup>th</sup> February, 1788, transferred it to Major Evan Edwards,<sup>25</sup> by whom and whose widow, the place was held until 1840, when it was sold to D<sup>r</sup>. J. B. Irving.

Of this place, D<sup>r</sup>. Irving says, in his "Day on Cooper River," published in 1842:

"When this place was first possessed by Major Edwards, not only the swamps, but the grounds about the settlement were in a high state of improvement.

"Among other indications which betokened the luxurious mode of living in those days, there was a large park at Windsor well stocked with deer.

"The fine family mansion that stood on the hill, was destroyed by fire in 1815."

The portion of the Barony which under the Will of Christopher Arthur fell to Bartholomew Arthur, was by him sold away; first by a sale of 500 acres to Robert Quash, on 3<sup>d</sup> September, 1735,<sup>26</sup> and thereafter 1,361 acres to "Robert Brown of Goose Creek, Surgeon,"<sup>27</sup> who transferred to Thomas Wright, who transferred to Robert Quash, 337

<sup>23</sup>Irving, *Day on Cooper River*, p. 80.

<sup>24</sup>M. C. O. Charleston, Bk. C. No. 6, p. 65.

<sup>25</sup>Ibid, Bk. D. No. 6, p. 199.

<sup>26</sup>M. C. O. Charleston, Bk. P., p. 1.

<sup>27</sup>Ibid, Bk. S. S., p. 306.

acres in 1739, 234 acres in 1742 and finally 780 acres in November, 1757.<sup>28</sup>

In the last conveyance of 780 acres the plantation is conveyed under the name of "Fishbrook" plantation.

The plantation must therefore have acquired that name prior to 1757. Robert Quash thus became possessed of the entire 1,860 acres, which under the Will of Christopher Arthur had gone to Bartholomew Arthur. After the acquisition by Robert Quash, the whole as one plantation was well known by the name of "Fishbrook."

Robert Quash died in 1772, and by his Will devised "Fishbrook" to his eldest son, Robert Quash,<sup>29</sup> who dying in 1811 devised "Fishbrook" to his eldest son, Robert Hasell Quash,<sup>30</sup> who sold it some time about 1830. Counting from the first acquisition by the first Robert Quash in 1735, the Quash family had thus held the property for near a century.

Of Fishbrook, D<sup>r</sup>. Irving, in his pamphlet above mentioned, says:

"It was for many years the family seat of the first "Mr. Robert Quash." (Dr. Irving really alluded to the second.) "The hospitality of this gentleman is proverbial to the present day throughout the Parish. Many "who in their youth and manhood partook of his "cordial welcome, still live to speak of his unvarying "goodness.—'He held feasts in his house like the feasts "of a King.' Gladness and festivity were never out "of season at Fishbrook, so long as he presided over "its social board,"

The plat of the Barony, published with this article, is made up from a compilation of various maps of the subdivisions. The Northeast, Northwest and Southwest lines are unquestionably correct. The Southeast line is so also to the point marked B. I have found no map continuing this line from B to C, which thus takes in a part of what

<sup>28</sup>Office Hist. Comm", Bk. 6, p. 199.

<sup>29</sup>Prob. Ct. Charleston, Bk. 1771-1774, p. 147.

<sup>30</sup>Ibid, Bk. E., p. 213.

has for many years been known as "Silk Hope" plantation. Unless, however, the line be so extended to C the area included within the lines will not contain 12,000 acres, the content of the Barony, nor will the share allotted to Dominick Arthur contain 5,000 acres.

The boundaries given in the description of the original grant to Sir Nathaniel Johnson of Silk Hope, in 1696, are too indefinitely phrased to decide the question and it has therefore been assumed as probable that this part of Silk Hope was acquired from Dominick or Christopher Arthur.

# RECORDS KEPT BY COLONEL ISAAC HAYNE.

(Continued from the July number, 1910.)

## NEGROES.

Maurice	born 1708		
Jacob	" 1706	Died June 1768	
Patro	" 1700	" Aug <sup>t</sup> 5 1780	S. Pox
Butcher			
Toney	" 1718	Died Aug 5 1780	S. Pox
Owen			
Prince	" 1723	Died April 11 <sup>th</sup> 1778	
Will	" 1730	Died Jan 1770	about 40
Tom	hung himself	16 May 1773	A: 45
George	born 1720	Died Aug. 15 1780	Sm Pox.
Sharper	" 1731	" Oct 1773	
George, Carp.	born 1740	Sold 1771	for £1000
Andrew			
Brutus	born 1738		
Yo. Jacob	" August 10. 1742	Died Sept <sup>r</sup> : 4 <sup>th</sup> 1780	
Johnny	born July 1746	D <sup>d</sup> : July 31 1780	Small pox
Isaac			
David			
Tommy	born 1745	Died Jan: 1771	
Carolina	Sold. 5 Oct 1773	for £467.10	
London			
Peter	Died June 1776		
John	[born] August 1750		
Billy	" February 25 1750		
Bristol	" August 1752		
Cuffy	{ October 15	} 1752	Died 1779
Sam	{ November 5 <sup>th</sup>		
Molly	[born] 1711		
Phoebe	" 1700	Died Aug. 1769	
Miley	" 1710	" Sept <sup>r</sup> 1770	
Nan	" 1722		
Nanny	" 1715	Died Jan. 68	
Daphne	" Sept <sup>r</sup> 1737		

Sarah  
 Hagar  
 Sabina  
 Judy [born] Aug<sup>t</sup> 6: 1744  
 Nancy " Nov<sup>r</sup> 14: 1746  
 Aphy  
 Hannah. House, [born] Dec<sup>r</sup>. 22: 1749  
 Hannah [born] July 1750  
 Peg " Dec<sup>r</sup>, 31, 1749  
 Molly " Dec<sup>r</sup>: 1, 1755  
 Dinah " March 1754  
 Jenny " September 1756  
 Miley " 1757  
 Lidda " Nov<sup>r</sup>. 5, 1757 died of Miscarriage July  
 3 1780  
 Mariah [born] July 1759  
 Betty " 1764 died Mar: 71: 12.  
 Hetty " Oct. 1767 Died 13 Sep. 1771  
 Lucy " February 9 1768 Dead.  
 Harry { Sold to Iron Works 1778 } born 1748  
 Sanch { " 8 May 1751  
 Big Jack born 1720 run away & died of the Small Pox  
 in Town April 1780.  
 Betty [born] May 1760 died 1767  
 Joe " April 1755 Sold 1776  
 Abram " 1754 Died Feb: 1771  
 Ben " May 4, 1755 Died Hurrican 1780  
 Sye " Spring 1759  
 Caesar " 1759 Died Aug. 1769  
 Paul " Novem<sup>r</sup>: 1760 died May 1835<sup>1</sup>  
 Anthony " " "  
 Maurice  
 Tom " August: 1765 died July 67  
 Titus " March 9: 1766  
 Jack " Septem<sup>r</sup> 23: 1766  
 Monday " June 13, 1767  
 Tomm " August 1767  
 Moses " November 1767

---

<sup>1</sup>This date in modern hand.

Will [born] March 14 1767  
 Primus  
 Prince Sold to Iron Works 1778  
 Scipio  
 L Jack March 17 1749  
 Monday Died 18 May 1775 A: 40  
 Caesar  
 Cyrus died 1772  
 Joe } Sold to Iron Works 1778  
 Dick }  
 Cymon  
 Rosario Died Dec<sup>r</sup> 1770  
 Harry Sold 1770  
 Cudjoe Died April 1772  
 Cato Sold Iron Works 1778  
 Frank ran away & died of Small pox on Town Neck  
 April 1780  
 Pompey Died Dec<sup>r</sup> 1770  
 Abram Died June 27 1773 aged 65  
 Adam Died May 1773 aged 70  
 Charlotte Sold 1769  
 Aphy  
 Diana June 6, 1752  
 Mary November 9 1756  
 Flora.  
 Hannah Wash:  
 Dorcas  
 Dolly Died May 8, 1778 Æ 90  
 Peggy Sold to Iron Works 1778  
 Priscilla  
 Maria  
 Elsy Burnt to Death Nov<sup>r</sup> 26 1778  
 Sarah Sold to Iron Works  
 Lindy }  
 Cumba } Sold to Iron Works Oct: 22, 1778  
 Judith }  
 Stephen September 8, 1753  
 Andrew [born] February 26, 1762 ran away & died of  
 Campfever July 80.



Lott [born] February 11 1764  
 Maurice Died Sep: 69.  
 Daniel [born] May 12, 1767 Died 1771  
 Sam  
 Jemmy [born] 1760 Died June 69  
 Isaac  
 Bristol  
 Tom died 1771  
 Rose July 20, 1759  
 Nanny [born] 1762  
 Cate " 1765  
 Patty " 1767 Died Sep 1 1771  
 Dolly " 1767 Died 8 Jan. 1843  
 Aphy Died April 1 1773  
 Rinah Died May 1771  
 Hannal [born] February 1765  
 Betty Elsy's Daught: born May 1768  
 Maria of O Affey " July 1769  
 Betty [born] May 1769 Died Jan: 3 70  
 Phoebe Born Nov' 28 1778 of Sabina  
 Caesar Born March 24 1771 of Hannah  
 Nelly Born of Peggy Sold of Iron Works 1772  
 Pompey Born March 21: 1772 of Scilla  
 Jonas Born March 23 1770 of Peg  
 Sarah Born May 1769 Died Feb. 25 1773  
 Flandus £380, 1772 Sold to Iron Works  
 Juno £325, 1772  
 Venus £325, 1772  
 Cain £325, 1772 Died 13<sup>th</sup> May 1775 A: 25  
 Bob £400, 1772. Swopped for horse D 1775  
 Sampson £325 1772 Sold £300 13 Oct. 73  
 Cloe £400, 1773  
 Jemmy of Hannah 2 April 1773  
 Daniel of Aphy 5 April 1773.  
 Sue of Judith May 30 73 Sold to I. W.  
 Lynes of Clarinda Sept 73 Sold to Martin  
 Boatswain  
 Clarinda died May 27<sup>th</sup> 1776  
 Toby [born] 1770 Died July 1774



Sampson Died May 12, 1774

Penda }  
Dida } Sold to Iron Works 1778

Leo [born] July 17, 1773. Died 11<sup>th</sup>: April 1776.

Plato }  
Ovid } lost 1774 found 1778  
Festus } Sold to Iron Works 1778.  
Felix }

Seneca Died Nov<sup>r</sup>: 1775.

Hebe Died Jan<sup>y</sup> 1776 Æ 20

Caroline Died May 1775

Octavia Sold to Iron Works 1778

Livia }  
Claudia } Sold to Iron Works  
Fulvia }  
Zenobia }

Cosbi

Fausta died Dec<sup>r</sup> 20<sup>th</sup> 73

Died Oct: 4 of Cumba Sep<sup>r</sup> 27, 1773.

Died Jan<sup>y</sup> of Penda Nov<sup>r</sup> 21 1773

Stepheny of Cosbi Oct<sup>r</sup>: 27, 1773 Died June 4. 77.

Old Primus May 1773

Died 26<sup>th</sup> of Hannah Dec<sup>r</sup>. 14, 1773

George of Sabina Aug<sup>t</sup> 18, 1774

Died Sep<sup>r</sup>. of Hannah W. July 29 1774

Sandy of Nancy Sep<sup>r</sup> 1, 1774,

Die had a Daughter Oct<sup>r</sup>: 2: 1774. Died in two Days.

Tena of Peggy Sold to I. W. [Born] Nov. 3 1774

Willouby of Peg. Dec. 1774

Cloe of Hannah Dec 18. 1774

Cloe of Hannah Died 1775

123 Doe of Diana Born Jan<sup>y</sup> 27, 1776

124 Abram of Field Hannah Born April 6, 1776

125 Statira of L Molly Born April 9<sup>th</sup> 1776

126 Marianne of Lydda April 21, 1776

David of L Effey Born July 31

1776 Died Jan<sup>y</sup> 23, 1777

Bob Bought Aug. 29, 1776 £350

Douglass Do Do £320

Eve Do Do £350

} Sold to  
Iron Works.

- 127 Hagar of Y. Sarah twins Y<sup>e</sup> Boy Died Born Sept<sup>r</sup>.  
15, 1776
- 128 Adam of Judith Nov<sup>r</sup>. 18 1776
- 129 Carolina of Elsy Dec<sup>r</sup> 4 1776 Burnt Died Nov<sup>r</sup>  
28, 1778
- 130 Phillis of Cosbi Dec<sup>r</sup> 6, 1776
- 130 Bacchus of Hannah Jan: 23, 1776
- 130 Philip of Nancy June 13, 1777
- 131 Barbary of Dinah July 6, 1777
- 132 David of Mary July 11, 1777
- 133 Will (a Patroon) bought 5<sup>th</sup> Aug<sup>t</sup>, 1777 (£1400) Sold  
1779 for £3500
- 134 Celia of Peggy Sep<sup>r</sup> 1 1777 Sold to Iron Works
- 135 Bess of Peggy: 1777
- 135 Nancy of Hannal Jan 15, 1778, Died June 1779
- 136 David of L Effey April 17, 1778 Died Dec<sup>r</sup> 2, 1778
- Mariah }  
Jack } Sold to Arthur Peronneau 1766  
Cloe }
- Peter Sold to Est: W<sup>m</sup> Hutson 1766
- Esther Hannah Toney }  
O Jack } Sold to Rich<sup>d</sup>. Hutson 1766
- Cudjo Lymus Jupiter }  
Pompey Charles } Sold to James Donnom 1765
- Abigail of Nancy Died July 18, 1779 [born] July 10,  
1779
- of L. Molly Born July 31 1779 Died Aug<sup>t</sup>. 1779
- Betty of Hanna Aug<sup>t</sup> 7 1779
- Violet of Venus Nov<sup>r</sup> 1 1779
- Martha of L Effey Dec<sup>r</sup> 6 1779
- Beck of Dye Jan<sup>r</sup> 12, 1780
- Maria of Hannah Mar: 30, 1780 D<sup>d</sup> Aug: 3<sup>d</sup>. 80 S. Pox
- Hagar of Cloe Ap<sup>l</sup> 14 1780
- of Molly June 19 178—, Died June 24 1780
- of Livia Oct. 21 1780
- of Hannah June 5, 1781

## MEMORANDOMS.

Negroes had Blankets October 1765. Jacob, Hannah, Sharper, Tony & Wife, George & Wife, Will & Wife, Billy

Bristol, Patro, Prince & Wife, Sam with Caesar, Cuffy with Paul, Andrew & Wife, Maurice & Wife, Brutus & Wife, Abram with Miley, Dinah with Jenny, Maurice with Betty, Peter & Wife, O Jacob, London, Tom, Peg, Carolina, Phoebe, Tommy & Wife.

Blankets October 1766. Butcher, Molly, Johnny Owen Nanny Joe with Maria, John Carpenter, George, Isaac.

April 23 Samuel Wallace a Pennsylvanian began to Oversee for me & parted Oct: 23,

November 1 Thomas Ballow a Carolinian began to Oversee for me & parted Jan. 11, 1768.

January 18<sup>th</sup> 1768 Edward Williams an Englishman began to Oversee & parted Ap: 18<sup>th</sup>

April 20 George Thompson an Englishman began to Oversee & parted Dec<sup>r</sup>. 20

1768 Brutus began to be Driver. 1769 Frank Driver at P. H.

Jan: 23 1769 Ja<sup>s</sup> Lewis Culliatte began to Oversee, a Carolinian

Blankets Jan. 1 1770 Prince & Wife. Hannah Andrew & Nan. Patro, L Molly, Jacob, Billy, George & Wife, Tommy & Wife, Scipio, Toney & Wife, Peter & Wife, Will & Wife, Tom, Maurice & Wife, Brutus & Wife, Bristol David. Y Aphy, Sam, Sharper, O Aphy. Carolina, Dinah. Peg. London. Abran. Frank. L Maria. Cudjoe. Dolly. Cuffy, Sye with Betty.

Blankets Jan. 1, 1772. Little Jack, Cyman, Flora. Isaac with Bristol, Titus with Will. Cato. Lindy, Sarah, Sanco. Monday. Priscilla. Dick & Peggy. Elsy Caesar Adam, Friday, Prince, Cumba. Abran. Cate & Dolly. L Sam.

Blankets Jan<sup>y</sup>: 1. 1773. Venus. Stephen. Cain. Flander. Juno. Sampson.

Jan<sup>y</sup>. 8, 1772. James Lambright, a Carolinian came to Oversee at home

Jan<sup>y</sup> 23 James Lewis Culliatte went away.

January 1, 1773 James Lambright went away & John Warnock an Irish Plowman began to Plow for me a Month, he staid.

Jan<sup>y</sup>: 13<sup>th</sup> 1773. Mathew Rivers a Carolinian came to Oversee for me at home

Jan<sup>y</sup> 26<sup>th</sup> 1773. George Rentz a German came to Oversee for me at P Hill.

April 13, 1773 Joseph Smith a Carpenter indented to me in London came to me. an Englishman, he went away Ap<sup>r</sup> 25, 1775

May 1, 1773 James Taylor a Gardiner indented to me in London a Scotsman came to me.

May 26<sup>th</sup> turned Mathew Rivers away

June 1<sup>st</sup> Jacob Martain a Carolinian came to Oversee for me he went away Dec<sup>r</sup>. 1775

Nov<sup>r</sup> 1 Cancelled Taylors Indenture by Agreement & turned him off.

Sept 28<sup>th</sup> Mary Bishop came to live with us as housekeeper.

Blankets Jan<sup>y</sup> 1, 1774. Hannah Brutus & Judy. L Maurice Scipio & Peg. Old Maurice & Hannah. Billy & L. Molly. Toney & Hagar, Patro, Prince & Daphne, W Hannah, Andrew & Nan, O Aphey, Rose, Sye, Y Aphey, Nancy, Peter & Sarah. Jacob. George & Sabina. Dinah London, Die, L Maria, Miley, (Lydas & Nanny one) Bristol, Clarinda, Tenda, David, Ebe, Joe, Harry, Frank, Sam.

Jan<sup>y</sup> 1. 1774. Geo: Rentz went away

Jan<sup>y</sup> 10. 1774. Herman Creudy a German came to Oversee for me at Pear Hill. I turned him away 22 March 1774.

March 27. 1774 Robert Ensitler came to Oversee for me at Pear Hill (a German) discharged him 31 Dec<sup>r</sup> following.

December 21<sup>st</sup>. 1774 Mary Bishop (our Housekeeper) went away. She had been in Charles Town 2 months of the time

Jan<sup>y</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> 1775. Blankets, O. Jack. Mary (Andrew & Lott) Jenny. Johnny. (Moses & Caesar) John Butcher O Molly. Cuffy. Ben. Paul. (Jack & Jonas) Primus. (Monday & Phoebe) O Isaac. (Tommy & Jemmy) Cloe. Dorcas. O Maria. Boatswain.

John Remly a German January 6<sup>th</sup> 1775 began to Oversee for me at Pear hill turned him away Aug<sup>t</sup>. 24 75.

Joseph Smith went away April 24<sup>th</sup> 1775

Sarah Newbould a Carolinian came here as housekeeper.

Nathaniel Jones an Englishman & Carpenter came here as Master workman & died at Ashepoo 10 April having worked here off & on 4 2/3 Months.

Daniel Crawford a Carolinian came here July 22 & having built the Chimneys to the house went away the 26 Aug<sup>t</sup> fol.

Jn<sup>o</sup> Shepand a Dutchman began to Oversee at P. Hill 29th September & turned him away Nov<sup>r</sup> 29, 1775

George Forbes a Carpenter began to work Oct<sup>r</sup> 23<sup>d</sup>.

Andrew Templeton a Scotchman began to wainscot the East room 8 November 1775 & finished Oct<sup>r</sup>: 31, 1776.

Dec<sup>r</sup> 29 1775 James Clotworthy began to Oversee at Pear Hill a Carolinian & was turned off.

Blankets Jan 1. 1776 Flora, Caesar, Elsy, Cymon, Dick, L Jack, Peggy, Judith, D<sup>r</sup> Prince (Isaac & Bristol) Cato (Titus & Will) Cumba. Sancho. L. Sam (Cate & Dolly,) Lott Yellow Sarah, Lindy

Lawrance Watson a Scotchman began to Oversee at Hayne Hall Plant: 28 Feb. 1776, discharged him at the years end.

George Stewart a Scotchman & Carpenter Came to work on Hayne Hall, April 24, 1776 & continued till May 24, 1777

Daniel Crawford came again Aug<sup>t</sup> 23. 1777 & staid off & on till Dec<sup>r</sup> 16. building the Smoak house & barn up to the Windows.

Ann Busk came to Suckle the Twins which She did 3 1/2 Months.

Jacob Myers a Dutchman & his Wife came to set up a Weaving Shop Dec<sup>r</sup> 30 1776 he ran away in a Month & She in three—

James Simson a Carolinian & Carpenter went away May 24 1777 having worked at Hayne Hall 6 Months.

Ann Stack a North Carolina Girl came to live with us as a Housekeeper April 16 & went away Aug<sup>t</sup> 16 1777.

Josia Boswood a Carolinian came to Oversee both Plantations July 25, 1777 & turned him away in three months.

John Jonas a Hollander came to oversee & make Indico March 26, 1778 & turned him away December 8, 1778—

Jacob Martain came again to Oversee for me August 1<sup>st</sup> 1779 & live at Pear hill

Blankets April 1779. Stephen. Venus Juno. Scylla. David. Brutus. Scipio. H. Hannah. Billy. W. Hannah. O Effey. Rose. Y. Effey. Miley. Lydda & Nancy.

Blankets October 1779. O. Maurice, Toney, Johnny, Patro. O Andrew. Sye. Nancy, Sarah, Jacob, George. Cosbi, Bristol, Frank. D Sam, Judy, Peg. F Hannah Anthony L Molly. Hagar. Nan. Sabina. London. Die. O. Jack—Mary. Paul. (George of Æra Furnace Cate,) Jan<sup>y</sup> 6, 1780. Little Maurice. O. Molly (Moses & Caesar) (Philip & Sandy) Lott. Livia Cloe April 1780.

London Duffils December 16, 1780. Flora. Isaac. John. Butcher. Daphne. B. Sam. Jenny Dorcas O Maria. O Caesar. Old Blankets L. O. Maurice (Monday & Phoebe) (Tommy & Jenny) (Titus & Will) these 1/3 wore (Jack Jonas Willoby two) 1/2 wore—

*(To be continued in the next number.)*



### THREE LETTERS OF RAWLINS LOWNDES,

1778 and 1779.

[The following letters of Rawlins Lowndes, President of South Carolina, from March, 1778 to January, 1779, copies of which were presented to the Society by the late James Lowndes, Esq., of Washington, D. C., are important in showing the efforts made by President Lowndes to protect the State from the impending invasion by the British, immediately following their invasion of Georgia in 1778. They show his sentiments at the time, and support the finding of the jury in the action for libel brought by Mr. Lowndes against Major William Clay-Snipes and tried in Charleston at the close of the war, and reported at length in the *Charleston Evening Gazette*, Oct. 27, 1784.]

Sir

Our Sister State of Georgia being now actually Invaded by a Force from St. Augustine, which perhaps may be a prelude to an Attack upon our own from a more formidable armament—It becomes necessary for us to be in readiness so as to be able to draw forth a respectable part of our Strength at an hour's warning as we do not know how soon or at what place we may be assailed—You are therefore required to Embody the one half of the draughts lately made from your Reg<sup>t</sup>. in pursuance to my late Order, and to rendezvous them forthwith at or near Sewee Bay accoutred, officered and provided according to Law, and there to hold themselves in readiness untill further Orders, and you are requested to take [?] Order that the men be provided with a month's provision at their place of Rendezvous; and you will be pleased to give me the earliest Notice when your Men are Collected and the Amount of their numbers.

I am with great Regard  
Sir

Your very hum. Serv<sup>t</sup>.

Raw<sup>s</sup>. Lowndes.

Cha<sup>s</sup> Town 25<sup>th</sup>. Nov<sup>r</sup>. 1778.

Col<sup>l</sup>. Daniel Horry.



Sir

I had the Hon<sup>r</sup>. of receiving your favour of the 6<sup>th</sup>. which was taken in at some publick house and brot to me many days after the date. The letter you mention to have wrote me the first Instant has never come to my hands. I did myself the pleasure of Writing you on the unfortunate affair of Georgia and recommended my letter to the Care of Gen<sup>l</sup>. Lincoln, not knowing where particularly to direct for you. Our Situation Sir is truly Critical and without spirited and manly Exertions, we shall be disgraced in the Eyes of America, and dispersed by the Enemy. By a proper Conduct we might Baffle the designs of our Enemy and punish them for their rashness but we are supine to a degree of stupifaction—would it not Sir be proper to collect your Scattered Inhabitants to your Hand and near Augusta and Concert with General Williamson the most effectual means of Opposing the Enemy, should they attempt to march into the interior Country? And to awe and Restrain the disaffected from joining them, a force that is inconsiderable and useless when scattered and separated, may be formidable and respectable Collected and brot to a point—at least, every man stationed to some port & added to the others will be useful in the present moment—there is much to do and much to be feared if it is not done. Gen<sup>l</sup>. Williamson writes me that he thought it a proper measure to seize for the publick on all the Boats and Water Craft on both sides of the River, not only to prevent their being made use of against us—but also to be in readiness in Case we sh<sup>d</sup> have Occasion for them ourselves—the Gen<sup>l</sup> desires I w<sup>d</sup> mention this to you & I hope you will agree in the propriety of the measure for in these times the precise Terms of the Law must not be too scrupuliously adhered to. I heartily lament the distressed situation of our Friends in Georgia and feel most sensibly for their misfortunes—and sincerely hope with you Sir that it may not be long before you will regain your possessions and be restored to your Country—

everything that we can do to Facilitate that desirable Event  
you may depend on, at least so far as is in the power of

Sir

Cha<sup>s</sup>. Town Your Most Obed<sup>t</sup> & Most hum. Serv<sup>t</sup>

21 Jan<sup>ry</sup>. 1779

Raw<sup>s</sup> Lowndes

To Israel Joseph on King Street.

Ft. Charlestown.

Dear Sir

Capt Drayton did me the fav<sup>r</sup>. to let me know he sets off  
for Camp early tomorrow morning. I have nothing to add  
to the Lett<sup>r</sup> I had the Hon<sup>r</sup> to write you by Capt. Shubrick  
of the 29<sup>th</sup>.—only the Intelligence I have just received from  
General Bull. He writing me that the Enemy Fleet at Scull  
Creek consists of five ships—three Brigs & One Sloop—  
that only one Armed Vessel is amongst them supposed to  
be the Vigilant—that she was aground—that it is Con-  
jectured they contain 1000 Troops—I dont know from  
what foundation the computation is made—perhaps instead  
of the Vigilant being aground, she may be only [Heeled?]   
in order to get over the banks—I hope Gen<sup>l</sup> Bull has given  
you all my Information and that it is rather unnecessary  
from me but as his Lett<sup>r</sup> is just received—I thought I w<sup>d</sup>  
just mention it to you. I expect Beaufort is Re-enforced  
by this time by the Cha<sup>s</sup> Town detachments.— I forgot to  
mention to you that hearing the Roads were very bad I had  
issued orders to the Commissioners to repair them imme-  
diately—but the Legislature are ab<sup>t</sup> a more effectual mode  
to have that necessary Business dispatched—I sh<sup>d</sup>. be obliged  
to you Sir if you would order the Commanding Officer of  
Richardson's Brigade to make me a particular record &  
Return of the Number of Men he has at Camp.

With very great Regard I am

Dr Sir

Your Obed. Ser<sup>t</sup>

Raw<sup>s</sup>. Lowndes

Tuesday Night 31 Jan. 1779

Hon<sup>ble</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup>. Lincoln.

REGISTER OF THE INDEPENDENT OR CONGREGATIONAL (CIRCULAR) CHURCH.

1732-1738.

Prepared for Publication  
by

Mabel L. Webber.

This Church<sup>1</sup> which in its minutes is called, "The Society or Church of Christian Protestant Dissenters of the Congregational or Presbyterian Form," was established in Charles Town, South Carolina between 1685 and 1690 as is shown by the following extract from a letter to be found in the minutes, and dated March 1st. 1750, addressed to the "Rev<sup>d</sup>. Doctors John Guise, P: Doddridge and David Jennings or any one of them," in England.

\* \* \* "Upwards of Sixty Years ago a Church consisting of English and Scotch Dissenters, was Settled here; which at the beginning had its ministers<sup>2</sup> from New England; and Agreed very well together;—till about Fifty Years ago, that a Minister<sup>3</sup> who was Born and Educated in Scotland happening (in his Travels) to come to this Province was some time after made Pastor of this Church, and being Strongly Attached to the Scotch Presbyterian Government of the Church, some uneasiness then arose, and continued in ours even throughout the whole Time of his Successour, who was a Minister<sup>4</sup> from Ireland, and proved more moderate, with Respect to Church-Governm<sup>t</sup>: After

---

<sup>1</sup>Historical sketches of this church will be found in *Charleston Year Book*, 1882, pp. 373-396, and in Howe's *Hist. of the Presbyterian Church, in S. C.*, V. 1.

<sup>2</sup>There were three ministers from New England before 1700; Benj. Pierpont, who came to S. C. in 1691, and died 1698, aged 30; — Adams, who was pastor for a very short time, and of whom little is known; and John Cotton, son of the celebrated John Cotton; he came to Charlestown in November or December, 1698, and died of yellow fever, September 18, 1699. Howe's *Hist. Pres. Ch.*, Vol. I, p. 122.

<sup>3</sup>Rev. Arch. Stobo, minister of this church from 1700 to 1704.

<sup>4</sup>Rev. Wm. Livingston, pastor from 1704 to 1720.

the Death of the latter, an Invitation was sent to New-England, whence we had our next Minister,<sup>5</sup> who being also a moderate Man (tho he Associated with the Ministers of, and Sat with the Presbytery) our Brethren of the Scotch-Nation, in his Time thought fit to Separate themselves, and Build a distinct Meeting-House,<sup>6</sup> in this Town, about Eighteen Years Since, and have their Ministers for it, from Scotland only.

Indeed the Donor<sup>7</sup> of the Land, whereon our Meeting-House is Built, Settled it by Deed, for the Public Worship of God, therein to be Performed, by any Dissenting Minister of the Congregational, Independent or Presbyterian Persuasion: Where either of the three Forms, answers the Donors Intent; and should any Body allege that We cannot be Presbyterians, who do not exactly keep up to, and perform all things Practical in the Governm<sup>t</sup>: of the Church of Scotland, and Therefore Term us Congregational or Independ<sup>ts</sup>: We will not Contend about it:—nor Censure this or that Form; and shall wish to have a Minister of such Catholic and Charitable Principles as our Church Professes.

The Presbyterian Form of Government, as Exercised in the Church of Scotland, is neither Practicable in England or Carolina, where Episcopacy is the only Church Governm<sup>t</sup>: Established by the Law; Notwithstanding Dissenters here enjoy Greater Civil Privileges, than those which Live in England.” \* \* \*

The minutes of the Independent Congregational Church from 1732 to 1796 are contained in a manuscript folio volume of 456 pages; 27 pages at the end of the book are taken up with a record of marriages, baptisms and burials, from January 16, 1732 to May 9, 1738, which we now undertake to print.

The index to the minutes is headed “Index of the 6th

<sup>5</sup>Rev. Nathan Bassett, came from Mass., in 1724, died of small pox, June 26, 1738. (See S. C. Gazette, July 20, 1738, 1st page, 2d col.)

<sup>6</sup>First (Scotch) Presbyterian Church, established 1731.

<sup>7</sup>Frances Simonds, widow of Henry Simonds, who, in 1704, gave a lot of land, 100 by 130 feet.

Register." The minutes give a full history of the Church, and contain much local history as well.

The next register gives marriages from 1790-1815, and births from 1784-1815; the Registers from 1738 to 1784 being apparently lost.

### Register.<sup>1</sup>

Memorandum,\* there was a former Register kept, belonging to the Meeting-House & Congregation;— which by Misfortune of the Great-Hurricane that happen<sup>d</sup>: the 5<sup>th</sup>: & 6<sup>th</sup>: Sept<sup>r</sup>: 1713, was lost; when the House where the late Rev<sup>d</sup>: M<sup>r</sup>: W<sup>m</sup>: Livingston, Minister, dec<sup>d</sup>: then lived, (and in whose possession it was) at White-Point in Cha<sup>s</sup>: Town, in this Province, was washed & carried away by the overflowing of the Sea.

☞ Inform<sup>n</sup>: of John Tipar—  
pres<sup>t</sup>: Clerk.

Feb<sup>y</sup>: <sup>th</sup> 1733.

Stevens, Widow of Nicholas Stevens dec<sup>d</sup>: departed this Life, the 16<sup>th</sup>: January 1732; and was buried the 17<sup>th</sup>: ditto.  
by me—

John Tripar.

John May, departed this Life, the 17<sup>th</sup>: January 1732, and was buried the 18<sup>th</sup>: ditto: by me.

John Tirpar.

Salton, Wife of ——— Salton, departed this Life, the 24<sup>th</sup>: January 1732, and was buried the 25<sup>th</sup>: d<sup>o</sup>:

by me John Tripar.

Dorothy Smith, Wife of George Smith, departed this Life, the 24<sup>th</sup> January 1732, and was buried the 25<sup>th</sup>: ditto.  
—by me.

John Tripar.

John Hirst, departed this Life, the 20<sup>th</sup>: February 1732, and was buried the 21<sup>st</sup>: ditto, by me

John Tripar.

<sup>1</sup>This Society is indebted to Mr. Horace Mitchell for the privilege of copying the Register.

\*This memorandum appears on the opposite page to the first entries in the register.



Honour Burrows, Widow, departed this Life, the 8<sup>th</sup>: of March 1732, and was buried the 9<sup>th</sup>: ditto, by me—

John Tripar.

Dorothy Bassett, Daughter of me Nathan Bassett, and Mary my Wife, was Baptized the 1<sup>st</sup>: April 1733. by me

Nathan Bassett.

Love Leger, Daughter of Peter Leger and Mary his Wife, was Baptized the 22<sup>d</sup>: April 1733, by me

Nathan Bassett.

Middleton, Son of Solomon Middleton & ——— his Wife, departed this Life, the 10<sup>th</sup> May 1733, and was buried the 11<sup>th</sup>: ditto, by me

John Tripar.

Hepzibah Law, Daughter of Benjamin Law & Sarah his Wife, was Baptized the ——— of 1732 by me

Nathan Bassett.

Samuel Eveleigh and Elizabeth Eveleigh, were solemnly Married together May 31<sup>st</sup>: 1733, by me: I being well assured that the purpose of their Marriage was first duly published in our Meeting-House, in Charles Town, in the hearing of the Congregation—present, on three several Sabbath-days, immediately before Divine Service, and no objection being made thereto.

Nathan Bassett.

Lois Mathewes, Daughter of James Mathewes & Eliz<sup>a</sup>: his Wife, was Baptized the 1<sup>st</sup>: June 1733, by me.

Nathan Bassett.

Lois Mathewes, Daughter of James Mathewes and Eliz<sup>a</sup>: his Wife, departed this Life, the 2<sup>d</sup>: June 1733, and the same day was buried, by me

John Tripar.

Alexander Peronneau and Mary Pollock, were Solemnly Married together June 7<sup>th</sup>: 1733, by me: I being well assur<sup>d</sup>; by a Testimonial to me produced, under the hand of the Rev<sup>nd</sup>: M<sup>r</sup>: William Porter, Minister of a Congregation at Seawee in this Province (where both the Parties are well known) that the Purpose of the said Marriage was first duly Published in the Meeting-House and in the hearing of that Congregation, on three several Sabbath-

days, immediately before Divine Service, and no Objection being made.

Nathan Bassett.

Ebenezer Simmons, Son of Ebenezer<sup>r</sup>: Simmons and Elizabeth his wife, departed this Life, the 9<sup>th</sup>: June 1733 and was buried the 10<sup>th</sup>: ditto, by me.

John Tripar.

Elizabeth Cleland, Daughter of William Cleland & Margaret his Wife, was Baptized the 16<sup>th</sup>: June 1733—by me

Nathan Bassett.

James Jennby and ——— Summers, Widow, were Solemnly Married together,

1733,<sup>2</sup> by me.

Nathan Bassett.

Charles Jones, Son of Samuel Jones & Mary his Wife, departed this Life, the 19<sup>th</sup>: July 1733; and was buried the 20<sup>th</sup>: Ditto—by me

John Tripar.

Henry Selman, departed this Life, the 18<sup>th</sup>: July 1733; and was buried the 19<sup>th</sup>: ditto, by me

John Tripar.

Herbert Kerr, departed this Life, the 18<sup>th</sup>: July 1733; and was buried the 19<sup>th</sup>: ditto, by me

John Tripar.

Anne Warham, Daughter of Charles Warham & Martha his Wife, was Baptized the 29<sup>th</sup>: July 1733, by

Nathan Bassett.

Anne Warham, Daughter of Charles Warham and Martha his Wife, departed this Life, the 30<sup>th</sup>: July 1733, and the same day was buried by me

John Tripar.

John Hall, departed this Life, the 2<sup>d</sup>: Aug<sup>st</sup>: 1733, & the same day was buried, by me

John Tripar.

Eliz<sup>a</sup>: Cleland, Daughter of Wm: Cleland & Marg<sup>t</sup>: his Wife died ——— 1733, and was buried

Benjamin Simmons, Son of Ebenezer<sup>r</sup>: Simmons, and Elizabeth his Wife, was Baptized Aug<sup>st</sup>: 5<sup>th</sup>: 1733. by me

Nathan Bassett.

---

<sup>2</sup>Where the banns were published in the Charleston church, the statement has been omitted to save space.



William M<sup>c</sup>:Mechen, departed this Life, the 12<sup>th</sup>: of Aug<sup>st</sup>: 1733, & was buried the 13<sup>th</sup>: ditto. by me

John Tripar.

Mary Marquess, Daughter of ———Marquess and Pricilla his Wife, was Baptized August ——— 1733, by me

Nathan Bassett.

Elizabeth Milner, Daughter of John and Hannah Milner, was Baptized September 21<sup>st</sup>: 1733, by me—

Nathan Bassett.

Sarah Middleton, Daughter of Solomon Middleton & Anna his Wife, was baptized Septemb<sup>r</sup>: 21<sup>st</sup>: 1733,—by me

Nathan Bassett.

John Hay, departed this Life, the 23<sup>d</sup>: Sept<sup>r</sup>: 1733, and was buried the 24<sup>th</sup>:; Ditto, by me—

John Tripar.

William Eddings and Theodora Law, Widow, were Solemnly Married together Septemb<sup>r</sup>: 1733, by me, I being well assured by a Testimonial to me produced, from under the hand of the Rev<sup>d</sup>: M<sup>r</sup>: ——— Moore, Min<sup>r</sup>: of a Congregation at Edisto in this Province (where both parties are well known) that the purpose of the said Marriage was first duly Published in the Meeting-House, and in the Hearing of that Congregation, on three several Sabbath-days, immediately before Divine Service; and no Objection being made.

Nathan Bassett.

James Smith, departed this Life, the 29<sup>th</sup>: of September 1733, and was buried the 30<sup>th</sup>: ditto, by me

John Tripar.

Elizabeth Henderson, Wife of James Henderson, depart<sup>d</sup>: this Life, Sept<sup>r</sup>: 29<sup>th</sup>: 1733, & was buried the 30<sup>th</sup>: ditto, by me.

John Tripar.

Henry Berry, departed this Life, the 9<sup>th</sup>: October, 1733 and was buried the 10<sup>th</sup>: ditto, by me

John Tripar.

Jane Nelson, Daughter of George Nelson, & Eleanor his Wife, was Baptized Octob<sup>r</sup>: 31<sup>st</sup>: 1733, by me

Nathan Bassett.

Samuel Nelson, Son of John Nelson, & Susannah his Wife, was Baptized October 31<sup>st</sup>: 1733, by me

Nathan Bassett.

John Hesket, Son of. Georges Hesket & Mary his Wife, was Baptized Novemb<sup>r</sup>: 4<sup>th</sup>: 1733, by me

Nathan Bassett.

James Starns, Son of Charles Starnes, & Mercy his Wife was Baptized November 4<sup>th</sup>: 1733, by me

Nathan Bassett.

Henry Coffin & Mary Cane, were Solemnly Married together November 6<sup>th</sup>: 1733, by me.

Nathan Bassett.

Henry Livingston and Anne Bell, Widow, were solemnly Married together December 11<sup>th</sup>: 1733, by me,—\* \* \*

Nathan Bassett.

Dorothy Smith, Daughter of Archer Smith & Edith his Wife, was Baptized December the 30<sup>th</sup>: 1733, by me

Nathan Bassett.

Greenwood Somersall Thornton, Son of Joseph Thornton and Martha his wife, was Baptized December 30<sup>th</sup>: 1733, by me

Nathan Bassett.

Nathaniel Withers, Son of Lawrence Withers and Eliz<sup>a</sup>: his Wife, was Baptized January 1<sup>st</sup>: 1733, by me—

Nathan Bassett.

Greenwood Somersall Thornton, Son of Joseph Thornton and Martha his Wife, departed this Life, the 4<sup>th</sup>: of Jan<sup>y</sup>: 1733, and was buried the same day—by me—

John Tripar.

Sam<sup>l</sup>: Eveleigh, Son of Samuel Eveleigh & Eliz<sup>a</sup>: his Wife,—was Baptized Feb<sup>y</sup>: 5<sup>th</sup>: 1733, by me

Nathan Bassett.

Hugh Mathewes, Son of Anthony Mathewes Jun<sup>r</sup>: & Anne his Wife, was Baptized Feb<sup>y</sup>: 17<sup>th</sup>: 1733, by me

Nathan Bassett.

Hugh Mathewes, Son of Anth<sup>o</sup>: Mathewes Jun<sup>r</sup>: and Anne his Wife, departed this Life, the 18<sup>th</sup>: Feby 1733; and was buried by me.

John Tripar.

John Oliver, Son of George Oliver and Mary his Wife, of Wandoe-Neck, in Berkley County, was Baptized March 3<sup>d</sup>: 1733, by me

Nathan Bassett.

Charles Jones, Son of Samuel Jones and Mary his Wife, was Baptized March 10<sup>th</sup>: 1733, by me—

Nathan Bassett.

Martha Peronneau, Daughter of Henry Peronneau Jun<sup>r</sup>: & Elizabeth his Wife, was Baptiz<sup>d</sup>: March 10<sup>th</sup>: 1733, by me—

Nathan Bassett.

John Peronneau, Son of Alexander Peronneau and Mary his Wife, was Baptized by me the 20<sup>th</sup>: day of March 1733; he being Born the same day. —

Nathan Bassett.

Elizabeth Hendrick, Daughter of Daniel Hendrick and ——— his Wife, of Colleton County, near Will-Town, was Baptized by me, the 26<sup>th</sup>: March 1734.—

Nathan Bassett.

William Stone, Son of John Stone and Susanna his Wife, was Baptiz<sup>d</sup>: April 7<sup>th</sup>: 1734, by Me—

Nathan Bassett.

Paul Marion and Elizabeth Peronneau, were Solemnly Married together, April 19<sup>th</sup>: 1734; by me: \* \* \*

Nathan Bassett.

Sarah Howard, Daughter of Experience Howard & Rachel his Wife, was Baptized April 26<sup>th</sup>: 1734, by me—

Nathan Bassett.

Experience Howard, Son of Experience Howard and Rachel his Wife, was Baptized April 26<sup>th</sup>: 1734, by me—

Nathan Bassett.

John Goodwin, Son of Richard Goodwin and Anne his Wife, was Baptized April 27<sup>th</sup>: 1734, by me

Nathan Bassett.

Thomas Lindsay and Elizabeth Tipper, were Solemnly Married together May 7<sup>th</sup>: 1734, by me: \* \* \*

Nathan Bassett.

William Russell, Son of William Russell and Abigail his Wife was Baptized May 7<sup>th</sup>: 1734, by me—

Nathan Bassett.

Adam Daniell, Son of John Daniel and Mary his Wife  
was Baptized May 12<sup>th</sup>: 1734, by me,

Nathan Bassett.

John Daniell, Son of John Daniell and Mary his Wife  
was Baptized May 12<sup>th</sup>: 1734, by me,

Nathan Bassett.

James Ballentine, Son of William Ballentine & Eleanor  
his Wife, was Baptized May 12<sup>th</sup>: 1734, by me,

Nathan Bassett.

Daniel Legaré, Son of Solomon Legaré and Amy his  
Wife, was Baptized June 2<sup>d</sup>: 1734, by me—

Nathan Bassett.

Samuel Eveleigh, Son of Sam<sup>l</sup>: Eveleigh & Elizabeth his  
Wife, departed this Life the 14<sup>th</sup>: June 1734, and was  
buried the 15<sup>th</sup>: ditto, by me,

John Tripar.

John Brown, departed the Life the 27<sup>th</sup>: June 1734, and  
was Buried, by me—

John Tripar.

Rachel File, departed this Life, and was Buried 1<sup>st</sup>: July  
1734, by me—

John Tripar.

Samuel Axson, Son of Samuel and ——— his Wife, was  
Baptized July 11<sup>th</sup>: 1734, by me—

Nathan Bassett.

Henry Cassello and Margaret Mitchell were Solemnly  
Married together, July 18<sup>th</sup>: 1734; \* \* \*

Nathan Bassett.

Solomen Tozer died July 20<sup>th</sup>: 1732, and was buried the  
same day, by me.—

John Tripar.

Edward Hanseed departed this Life July 24<sup>th</sup>: 1734, &  
was buried, by me—

John Tripar.

Elizabeth Bee, Daughter of Jn<sup>o</sup>: Bee and Martha his  
Wife departed this Life August 4<sup>th</sup>: 1734, and was buried  
by me—

John Tripar.

Abraham, a Negro Man, of M<sup>r</sup>: Samuel Jones's—was Baptized August the 11<sup>th</sup>: 1734, by me—

Nathan Bassett.

Sarah Heskett, Daughter of George Heskett & Mary his Wife, departed this Life and was Buried, August the 14<sup>th</sup>: 1734, by me—

Samuel Axson.

Sarah Middleton, Daughter of Solomon Middleton & Anna his Wife, departed this Life and was Buried August 30<sup>th</sup>: 1734, by me—

Samuel Axson.

Susanna Warham, Daughter of Charles Warham & Martha his Wife, was Baptized Septemb<sup>r</sup>: 11<sup>th</sup>: 1734, by me—

Nathan Bassett.

Susannah Warham, Daughter of Charles Warham and Martha his Wife, departed this Life the 13<sup>th</sup>: September 1734, and was Buried the 14<sup>th</sup>: by me

Sa<sup>e</sup><sup>i</sup>: Axson.

Charles Ramee, departed this Life the 14<sup>th</sup>: September, 1734, and was Buried the 15<sup>th</sup>: ditto, by me—

Samuel Axson.

Dorothy Smith, the Daughter of the Reverend Mr: Josiah Smith & Elizabeth his Wife, departed this Life the 17<sup>th</sup>: September 1734, and was Buried the same day, by me

Samuel Axson.

Elizabeth Somersall, departed this Life the 10<sup>th</sup>: of October 1732, and was Buried the 11<sup>th</sup>: ditto, by me—

Samuel Axson.

Joseph Ballantine, Son of John Ballantine & Eliz<sup>a</sup>: his Wife was Baptized Octob<sup>r</sup>: 4<sup>th</sup>: 1734, by me.

Nathan Bassett.

Sarah Bedon, Daughter of Richard Bedon Jun<sup>r</sup>: & Sarah his Wife, departed this Life, the 18<sup>th</sup>: October, 1734, and was buried the 19<sup>th</sup>: ditto, by me—

Samuel Axson.

Anthony Mathewes, Son of James Mathewes and Elizabeth his Wife, was Baptized Octob<sup>r</sup>: 20<sup>th</sup>: 1734—by me,

Nathan Bassett.



Elizabeth Barksdale, Daughter of Thomas Barksdale and Sarah his Wife, was Baptized Octob<sup>r</sup>: 20<sup>th</sup>: 1734,—by me,  
Nathan Bassett.

Lydia Dart, Daughter of John Dart and Hannah his Wife, was Baptized October 27<sup>th</sup>: 1734, by me—  
Nathan Bassett.

Elizabeth Savage, Wife of Benjamin Savage, departed this Life, November the 4<sup>th</sup>: 1734, and was buried the 5<sup>th</sup>: ditto by me—

Samuel Axson.

Anne Collins, Daughter of Jn<sup>o</sup>: Collins dec<sup>d</sup>: and Hannah Collins his Widow, departed this Life the 19<sup>th</sup>: Nov<sup>r</sup>: 1734, and was buried the same day, by me

Samuel Axson.

Peter Irvine, departed this Life the 25<sup>th</sup>: November 1734, and was buried the 26<sup>th</sup>: ditto, by me,

Samuel Axson.

Elizabeth Ash, Wife of Samuel Ash, departed this Life the 28<sup>th</sup>: November 1734, and was buried the same day,—by me—

Samuel Axson.

Richard Rendeel (a Ladd, who was drowned) was buried December 26<sup>th</sup>: 1734, by me ,

Samuel Axson.

Archer Smith, Son of Archer Smith, & Edith his Wife, was Baptized December the 27<sup>th</sup>: 1734—by me—

Nathan Bassett.

*(To be continued.)*



## HISTORICAL NOTES.

Inscriptions from the Alston burying ground at "The Oaks" plantation, Waccamaw.— (Copied by Mabel L. Webber.)

Sacred | To the Memory of | Mrs. Charlotte Alston Wilson | who in perfect resignation to the will of her Creator | died on the 26<sup>th</sup> of November 1817 | in the 33<sup>rd</sup> year of her age | During her short and interesting life she disclosed | Every Excellence that endears and adorns | the female character. | Eminent for Tenderness and Respect to her parents | Remarkable for Sisterly Affection and Kindness | and no less exemplary as a wife than | she was amiable and virtuous as a friend and companion | The emotions of her gentle heart were directed | to obtain and to secure the Happiness of all around her. | The child of Elegance and sweet Simplicity | Her reason was the abode of spotless innocence and | Her mind endowed with the Graces of | Dignity, Delicacy and Purity | rendered Her an Object of | Love and Admiration |

[Two lines of quotation.]

In commemoration of the Virtues of his Daughter | her bereaved Father hath raised this memorial.

---

Sacred to the Memory | of | Joseph & Theodosia Burr Alston | and of their Son | Aaron Burr Alston | The last died in June 1812, at the age of 10 years | and his remains are interred here. | The disconsolate Mother perished a few | Months after at Sea. | And on the 10<sup>th</sup> Sep<sup>r</sup>. 1816 died the Father | when but little over 37 years of age whose remains rest here with the Son's. | The life of this Citizen was no common one to | the States, To its service he devoted himself from | his early years. | On the floors of its Legislature, he was distinguished for his extensive information

& | his transcendent eloquence, in the chair of the | House of Representatives, for his impartial | correct decisions & every where he was | distinguished for his zealous attachments to his | republican principles. | I the capacity of Chief Magistrate of the | State when bothe the honour and the responsibility | of the Office were heightened by the | difficulties and dangers of the War of 1812 | he by his indomitable activity & his Salutary | measures earned new titles to the respect & | gratitude of his fellow citizens | This great man was also a good one. | He met Death with that fortitude with which | his Ancestor did from whom he received | his name & this estate & which is to be found only | in the good hoping to rejoin those whose loss had left in his heart an "aching void," that | Nothing on earth could fill.

---

Sacred | to the memory of | Jacob Motte Alston | Son of William and Mary B. Alston | who died in consequence of a fall from his horse | On the 11<sup>th</sup> of Sept. 1818 | in the 21<sup>st</sup> year of his Age | Attractive in his person and guileless in every | act of his Life He was at once the Delight and the Ornament of the Circle in which he moved. | Educated at Yale College | and possessed of a mind of no ordinary qualities, | He acquired a Fund of intellectual Endowments | That rendered him highly distinguished and | qualified him for a Life serviceable and honourable | To his Country | As a son he was dutiful and respectful | As a Brother [he was?] tender and affectionate | As a Friend he was unostentatious and sincere | His Heart, noble generous and kind was an Asylum of all the manly Virtue | And his Soul alive to the benign Impulses of | Piety shed around him | The gentle Influence of the most benevolent Emotions.

[Four lines of quotation.]

---

As a token of conjugal and maternal affection | And In Memory of | Andrew Johnston Esquire | & five Sons who

died in Infancy | this Monument is erected by his disconsolate | Widow | He was an affectionate Husband, a tender Parent | A humane Master, a sturdy friend & obliging Neighbor | In his religious Sentiments he was rational and manly | And | An ingenious Strain of Piety to good graced all his actions | He left this for a better world on the ninth day of | January, 1795, aged forty seven years.

---

Thomas Allston | Born Sunday Morning July 22<sup>d</sup> 1764 | Died Sunday Morning March 16<sup>th</sup> 1794 | aged 29 years 7 months and 22 days.

---

In Memory of | Captain John Allston | who departed this Life | The 18<sup>th</sup> of June 1795 | Aged 54 Years | 4 Months & 16 Days | And Mary his Wife | who departed this Life | Oct<sup>r</sup>. 23<sup>d</sup> 1769.

---

Mary | The Wife of William Algernon Alston | Nov<sup>r</sup>. 10, 1841.

---

By the side of his beloved wife | Rest the Remains | Of | William Algernon Alston | Son of | William Alston | and | Mary Ashe | Died Sept 16<sup>th</sup> 1860 | In the 79<sup>th</sup> Year of His Age.

---

Sacred | To the Memory of | William Alston | Son of | Joseph & Charlotte Alston | who departed this life | on the 26<sup>th</sup> of June | 1839 | In the 83<sup>rd</sup> Year of | his age.

---

Joseph Allston born 24<sup>th</sup> March 1733 | died June 10<sup>th</sup> 1784 | aged 51 Years 7 Months & 17 days.

Charlotte Allston | Born 22<sup>d</sup> March 1736 died 9<sup>th</sup> Nov,  
1784 | Aged 48 Years 7 Months & 17 days.

[Note. Born Rothmalher.]

---

I. D. O. M. | In deep repose dead silent here doth rest |  
*Oh Friend* thy Dust thy Soul's among the blest | Here stone  
remain a little Tribute paid | note thou my *Friendship* for  
his happy shade | who Life departed sought that world un-  
known | All this worlds prospects closed at *thirty-one* |  
Traveler awhile thy vain pursuits suspend | Instructed be,  
to this true Truth attend | Eternity you meet a time is  
nigh | (*Sad thought*) when you'll be Earth as now am I |  
John Waites Sen<sup>r</sup>. | Died 8<sup>th</sup> February 1789.

---

Sacred | To The Memory Of | Charlotte Maria Alston |  
March 29 1820—Feb. 19 1896 | and of | Anna L Alston  
Smith | wife of | Benj<sup>m</sup> Burgh Smith M. D. | March 29  
1820—Nov. 4 1905 | Twin Daughters of | William Alger-  
non Alston | of All Saints Parish | Waccamaw | Blessed  
art The Pure In Heart.

## NECROLOGY.

STOBO J. SIMPSON: This gentleman for many years a member of this Society died at Spartanburg in this State, on October 28, 1910. He was a member of the well-known Simpson family of Laurens County, numbering among its members, the late Chief Justice W. D. Simpson and Hon. Richard W. Simpson, prominent in the foundation of Clemson College.

He was born at Laurens on March 14, 1853, being the son of J. Wister Simpson and his wife Anne Patillo Farrow. He was prepared for Princeton College at the Laurens High School, and entered the Sophomore class in the Autumn of 1871, remaining there for two years. Being unable to continue his college course, after a brief period of school teaching as Principal of the Clinton High School, and of the Laurens High School, he was admitted to practise law at Greenville, in the Spring term of 1876, admissions to the Bar being then allowed by examination in the Circuit Court. Entering into a partnership in the Summer of the same year with his uncle, Col. W. D. Simpson, afterwards Chief Justice, he practiced his profession at Spartanburg in that firm until 1879, when he became a member of the firm of Evins, Bomar and Simpson. On the death of Major John Earle Bomar, in 1899, Horace L. Bomar, son of Major Bomar, was taken into partnership and continued with him until his death. The only public office held by Mr. Simpson was membership in the South Carolina Legislature in 1886, for one term, during which he served as a member of the Judiciary Committee.

Mr. Simpson was a sound lawyer in every sense of the term, and his opinion was respected both by his brethren of the Bar and by the Courts before which he practiced. His distinguishing characteristic however was his honesty—not in action alone, but in thought, in principle and in purpose. His generosity, his kindly affections, especially towards children, his public spirit in all that affected the good of the community and of the State was known to all. As Elder of his Church—the Presbyterian, as Trustee of Converse College the wisdom of his advice was proved. He died respected and beloved by all who were so fortunate as to know him. He is survived by his wife, Mrs. M. Eloise Simpson, daughter of the Chief Justice.



# LIST OF PUBLICATIONS

OF THE

## SOUTH CAROLINA HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

### COLLECTIONS.

Vol. I., 1857, \$3.00; Vol. II., 1858, \$3.00; Vol. III., 1859, out of print. Vol IV., 1887, unbound, \$3.00, bound, \$4.00; Vol. V., 1897, paper, \$3.00.

### PAMPHLETS.

Journal of a Voyage to Charlestown in So. Carolina by Pelatiah Webster in 1765. Edited by Prof. T. P. Harrison, 1898. 75c.

The History of the Santee Canal. By Prof. F. A. Porcher. With an Appendix by A. S. Salley, Jr., 1903. 75c.

### THE SOUTH CAROLINA HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL MAGAZINE.

Volume I, 1900, Edited by A. S. Salley, Jr. Complete Volume bound, \$10.00

Single copies of Nos. 2-4, \$1.25 each.

Volume II to IX, 1901-1908, Edited by A. S. Salley, Jr. Unbound \$5.00 each.

Volume X to XI, 1909-1910, Edited by Mabel L. Webber. Unbound \$5.00 each.

Single copies of No. 4, Vol. XI, \$2.50 each. Members get a discount of 25 per cent. on the above prices.

The current volumes of the Magazine will be bound at 75c. additional per volume.

Address: South Carolina Historical Society,  
Charleston, S. C.



THE  
SOUTH CAROLINA  
HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL  
MAGAZINE



PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY THE  
SOUTH CAROLINA HISTORICAL SOCIETY  
CHARLESTON, S. C.

---

VOLUME X11., NO. 2.

APRIL 1911.

---

Entered at the Post-office at Charleston, S. C., as  
Second-Class Matter.

---

PRINTED FOR THE SOCIETY BY  
WALKER, EVANS & COGSWELL CO  
CHARLESTON, S. C.

1911

## PUBLICATION COMMITTEE.

JOSEPH W. BARNWELL,

HENRY A. M. SMITH,

A. S. SALLEY, JR.

EDITOR OF THE MAGAZINE.

MABEL L. WEBBER.

---

## CONTENTS.

The Baronies of South Carolina .....	43
Register of the Independent or Congregational (Circular) Church, 1732-1738 .....	53
Journal of the Campaign to the Southward, May 9th to July 14th, 1778 .....	60
Abstracts from the Records of the Court of Ordinary of the Province of South Carolina, 1700-1712..	70
Robert Gibbes, Governor of South Carolina, and some of His Descendants .....	78
Historical Notes .....	106

---

N. B.—These Magazines, with the exception of No. 1 of Vol. I and No. 4 of Vol. XI, are \$1.25 each to any one other than a member of the South Carolina Historical Society. Members of the Society receive them free. The Membership fee is \$4.00 per annum (the fiscal year being from May 19th to May 19th), and members can buy back numbers or duplicates at \$1.00 each. In addition to receiving the Magazines, members are allowed a discount of 25 per cent. on all other publications of the Society, and have the free use of the Society's library.

Any member who has not received the last number will please notify the Secretary and Treasurer,

Miss Mabel L. Webber,

South Carolina Historical Society,

Charleston, S. C.



# The South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine.

---

---

VOL. XII.

APRIL, 1911.

No. 2.

---

---

## THE BARONIES OF SOUTH CAROLINA.

By Henry A. M. Smith.

---

### IV.

#### WADBOO BARONY.

Wadboo, or as originally spelled Wattboo, Watboo or Watt-boo-e, was the Indian name of the region or locality embracing the Barony granted to Landgrave James Colleton, the third son of Sir John Colleton, one of the eight original proprietors of Carolina named in the Charter from King Charles II. The date of his patent, creating him a Landgrave, was 16<sup>th</sup> March, 1671.<sup>1</sup>

Under this patent he became entitled to 48,000 acres, viz: four baronies of 12,000 acres each, and on 2<sup>nd</sup> April, 1679, a warrant was issued to the Surveyor General of the province directing him to lay out unto Landgrave James Colleton a barony of 12,000 acres.<sup>2</sup> The formal grant for this 12,000 acres was issued 14<sup>th</sup> August, 1683.<sup>3</sup> The tract of land so granted was laid off at the head of the Western Branch of Cooper River, on Biggon and Wadboo Creeks,

---

<sup>1</sup>Office Hist. Comm", Bk. "Grants, 1694-1739," on p. 52.

<sup>2</sup>Printed Warrants, 1672-1679, p. 203.

<sup>3</sup>Office Secty. of State, Vol. 38, p. 206.

and adjoining the Fair Lawn Signiory granted to Sir Peter Colleton, the eldest brother of Landgrave James Colleton.

When the latter first undertook to settle and cultivate his Barony, or when he first actually came into the Province does not appear from the record. It is certain that he was there in 1686, for on 31<sup>st</sup> August, 1686,<sup>4</sup> he was appointed Governor of the Province by the Lords Proprietors, and arrived at Charles Town to exercise the duties of his office in the autumn of 1686.

With the circumstances of his stormy administration it would be out of place to encumber this article. That administration is part of the history of South Carolina and can be read of in any of the histories of the time.

Seth Sothell, who had acquired one of the proprietary shares, arrived in the Province in 1690, and claimed that under the Fundamental Constitutions of the Province he was, by virtue of being a Proprietor, entitled, when in the Province, to hold the office of Governor. In this he was supported by the opponents of Colleton, and gathered strength enough to take possession of the office. He called a Parliament in the Autumn of 1690 which passed an Act on 23<sup>rd</sup> Decr., 1690, disabling James Colleton "Esq." from bearing or exercising any authority, military or civil, in the Province, and requiring him to depart the Province on or before 24<sup>th</sup> February, 1690/1 next, and to give bond in £10,000 stg. to appear before the Court of Kings Bench, at Westminster, at the next ensuing Michaelmas Term.<sup>5</sup>

This Act was "explained" by another Act passed 7<sup>th</sup> February, 1690/1, wherein he was required only to give such bond as should be required by the Lords Proprietors.<sup>6</sup> By both acts he was to be charged with a fine of £5,000 stg. if he failed to depart the Province within the time limited.

He would seem therefore not to have left anterior to 7<sup>th</sup> February, 1690/1.

Both of the acts to disable and banish Landgrave or Governor James Colleton were disallowed or "vetoed" by the Lords Proprietors on 27<sup>th</sup> May, 1691<sup>7</sup>—probably as

<sup>4</sup>Office Hist. Com<sup>rs</sup>, Bk. N. G., p. 56.

<sup>5</sup>Stats. at Large, So. Ca., Vol. 2, p. 44.

<sup>6</sup>Ibid, p. 46.

<sup>7</sup>Cal. St. Papers, Am. & West Ind., 1689-1692, p. 457.



soon as they heard of them, as they continued to issue instructions and write letters to James Colleton as Governor as late as 13<sup>th</sup> May, 1691.

He must however have left the Province not long afterwards, for in 1692 he made in Barbados his power of attorney to Thomas Smith and John Coming to manage his affairs in Carolina,<sup>8</sup> styling himself "sometime Governor of Carolina."

The Lords Proprietors, as late as 6<sup>th</sup> February, 1693, issue instructions giving him authority to grant lands in Carolina, in case of the death or absence of Governor Ludwell,<sup>9</sup> which would seem to import that Landgrave James Colleton either was or expected to be in the Province. In 1694 we find him elected to the Assembly of Barbados from the Parish of St. John, and chosen Speaker of that Assembly,<sup>10</sup> and from 1694 to 1702 there are on record a succession of powers of attorney from him to persons in South Carolina to oversee his plantations and conduct his business."

So far as the record shows he does not appear to have again visited the Province.

How far he built upon and settled up his barony during his residence in South Carolina can be only matter of conjecture. As it represented his estate in his official dignity as a Landgrave it is probable he constituted it his principal place of residence. As Governor, however, he was no doubt required to spend a large part of his time either in or within easy access of Charles Town.

Oldmixon says of him:

"James Colliton, Esq., of Barbados, brother to Sir  
"Peter Colliton, baronet, a Proprietary, being hon-  
"our'd with the title of Landgrave, left the Island he  
"liv'd in, and transported himself and family to Caro-  
"lina, where he seated himself at old Charles Town on  
"Cooper river, built a handsome house there; and

---

<sup>8</sup>Prob. Ct. Charleston, Bk. 1692-1693, p. 30.

<sup>9</sup>Cal. St. Papers, Am. & West Ind., 1693-1696, p. 15.

<sup>10</sup>Ibid, p. 352.

<sup>11</sup>Prob. Ct. Charleston, Bk. 1694-1704, pp. 38, 103, 104, 367, 392.



"being made Governour, his seat is to this day called  
"the Governour's house."<sup>12</sup>

The site of old Charles Town, if Oldmixon referred to the original settlement, was on the South side of *Ashley* River, and as the seat of Government had been transferred in 1678 from that point to the present site of the City of Charleston, it is evident that there was a mistake in the use of the word "old" and that Oldmixon really referred to "new" Charles Town. At that place a seat could be had on Cooper River. The description as being on Cooper River would also apply to the Wadboo barony which is at the head of the Western branch of Cooper River. The distance of the Barony from Charles Town, over 33 miles, would not accord with Oldmixon's account.

The surmise of the writer of this article is that the seat of Governor Colleton at Charles Town referred to by Oldmixon, was the place later known as "Belvidere" on the Cooper River, just North of Magnolia cemetery and on a part of which now stands the present Club House of the Charleston Country Club. This surmise is based upon the following.

In 1721 the General Assembly of the Province authorized the sale to Governor Robert Johnson of a tract of land and house on it, commonly called the "Governor's House." Oldmixon wrote in 1708, so that the name "Governor's House" existed at that date. Whether the "Governor's House" referred to in the Act of 1721 was the same as the "Governor's House" referred to by Oldmixon in 1708, the present writer has never been able definitely to ascertain, but it is certain that the "Governor's House" and tract of land purchased by Governor Robert Johnson, from the General Assembly, was the tract and house later known as Belvidere.

After Johnson's death it became the seat of Governor Glen (probably by purchase from Gabriel Manigault, who acquired himself by purchase most of Johnson's landed property), and after Glen's departure from the Province it passed to Thomas Shubrick, whom we find in possession,

---

<sup>12</sup>Carroll's Hist. Coll<sup>ns</sup> of S. C., Vol. 2, p. 411.

altho' his title deed is not on record. In Shubrick's hands it became known as Belvidere.

How and when the General Assembly of the Province acquired it (if it was acquired) from Landgrave James Colleton the record does not disclose.

The building of the Country Club is evidently on the site of the "Governor's House" as purchased by Governor Robert Johnson, and the grounds are a part of the 144 acres attached to the house when he purchased.

This, however, has nothing to do with Wadboo Barony, save as lending some ground to work on in the speculation whether the residence on the Barony was the "handsome house" built by Landgrave and Governor James Colleton during his occupancy of the post of Governor, between 1686 and 1691.

Landgrave James Colleton died about 1706, and Wadboo Barony and his other landed estates in South Carolina went to his son and heir Landgrave John Colleton. An account of this branch of the Colleton family was published in the first volume of this Magazine, and will be found on p. 329 of the number for October, 1900.

Landgrave John Colleton may or may not personally have ever come to Carolina, but the recorded powers of attorney from him show that he kept up his investments there and maintained a settlement of slaves on the Barony as well as on his other estates. He donated to the Parish of St. John Berkley a site on the Barony for the Parish Church and cemetery, and also a glebe of 100 acres. The site of the Parish Church is stated in the deed to be on "Tipicop Haw" hill—but in the old maps and deeds this Indian name is variously spelled as Tippiycutlaw, Tippiycop Law and by the late Prof. Fred<sup>k</sup> A. Porcher, a native of the Parish, as Tibbekudlaw. The Colletons appear to have had on the Barony, on Biggon Creek, a plantation and settlement, which went by the name of Tippiycut Law, and which was distinct and separate from the settlement and residence on Wadboo Creek called Wadboo House.

Landgrave John Colleton died about 1755, and his South Carolina property went, under his will, to his second son, John Colleton, who died apparently some time prior to the

revolution, when the property passed to his widow, Margaret Colleton. To what extent these two last holders of the name of John Colleton ever came to Carolina or resided upon the Barony it is impossible to state.

Unlike their contemporaneous cousins of the same name, on the Fair Lawn Signiory, they took no part in the active or political life of the Province, and their comings and goings (if any) could only be known by the casual notices of arriving and departing passengers, chronicled in the files of the Gazette.

The investment must have been a profitable one, for it is fairly certain that the cultivation and utilization of the Barony, with a full equipment of slaves and stock, was maintained.

The Barony lay in the track of the contending forces in 1781 and 1782. It was on the road through the Barony and over Wadboo bridge that Lt. Col. Coates retreated, on the 17<sup>th</sup> July, 1781, after setting fire to the Church on Tipicop Haw hill, so as to destroy his stores, with Sumter, Lee and Marion hot-foot in pursuit.

It was on Wadboo, around the Mansion House marked on the map, that Marion's last fight with the British took place, on 29<sup>th</sup> August, 1782, Marion himself being in command. An account of this encounter was published in the second volume of this Magazine, p. 246, in the number for July, 1901.

It was under the cedars of the avenue leading to the Mansion House that Marion took his last farewell of his brigade when his soldiers were finally dismissed from military service.

The Mansion House was then undestroyed, for James, in his life of Marion, states that the Mansion House and two extensive ranges of negro and other outhouses afforded shelter to Marion's force.

In 1782 was passed, by the Legislature at Jacksonboro, the well known Confiscation Act. List No. 1 contained the names of persons whose property was all to be confiscated and sold. On this list appears the name of M<sup>rs</sup> Colleton—M<sup>rs</sup> Margaret Colleton was then dead, and the South Carolina property of her husband, including Wadboo Barony,

had become vested in her husband's cousin, James Nassau Colleton, a descendant of Sir Peter Colleton, the eldest brother of the original Landgrave, James Colleton.

The Commissioners named in the Act divided Wadboo Barony into 28 parcels and sold them out at public auction.

The State, by several subsequent acts,<sup>13</sup> released practically all the parties named in the Confiscation Act from the penalties of confiscation and restored them their property, subject to the payment of certain amercement. Wherever sales had actually been made under the Act the purchasers were protected and the sales confirmed, the proceeds being turned over to the former owners in lieu of the property. By the last Act, in 1786, James Nassau Colleton, was by name exempted from all amercements.<sup>14</sup> He received the proceeds of the sales of Wadboo in the shape of the indents given by the purchasers, and was also allowed to bring his negroes back into the State. He must have come to the State in person for the purpose of presenting his case and securing his property, for his son James Roupell Colleton (who subsequently succeeded to the Baronetcy) was baptised in St. Michaels Church in Charleston, in March, 1784.

There is in the possession of the South Carolina Historical Society a somewhat mutilated list of the sales made by the Commissioners under the Confiscation Act. The list of the sales of Wadboo Barony is complete, and the following statement is taken from it.

No.			
Lot.	Purchaser.	Acres.	Price.
1	Peter Faissoux	325	£1460 16
2	" "	470	1950 10
3	" "	470	164 10
4	Maurice Simons	470	141
5	" "	470	164 10
6	" "	465	327 2 6
7	" "	500	575
8	Ch <sup>s</sup> . De Tollenare	500	1500

<sup>13</sup>Stats. at Large, So. Ca., Vol. 4, pp. 621, 639, 699, 756.

<sup>14</sup>Ibid, p. 756, Sect. VII.

No. Lot	Purchaser.	Acres.	Price.
9	Alex <sup>r</sup> . Gillon	500	} 3543 15
10	" "	445	
11	W <sup>m</sup> . Moultrie	325	} 1124 16
12	" "	380	
13	Ch <sup>s</sup> . De Tollenare	500	506 5
14	" "	500	1350
15	Maurice Simons	500	2000
16	" "	465	930
17	" "	446	289 18
18	" "	446	356 18
19	" "	446	1070 8
20	W <sup>m</sup> . Logan	446	557 10
21	Jas. Brown	341	} 3569
22	" "	489	
23	Ch <sup>s</sup> . Goodwin	} 800	} 1760
24	" "		
25	M. Simons	500	256 5
26	Pet <sup>r</sup> . Faissoux	500	650
27	" "	500	1550
28	M. Simons	500	250

The total sales, according to this list, amounted to £26,048.3.6. This amount also was *sterling*, for the recorded deeds recite the consideration as sterling and not the depreciated State currency. Reduced to the U. S. equivalent at the rate of \$4.87 to the £ stg. it amounts to \$126,853.76, a stupendous sum for those days when we add to this value the purchasing power of ready money in 1783. It speaks highly also for the condition of culture and productive capacity of Wadboo Barony in general estimation.

D<sup>r</sup>. Peter Fayssoux, the purchaser of lots 1, 2, 3, 26 and 27, aggregating 2,292 acres, had been a physician and surgeon in the Southern Army on the Continental establishment, and was one of the original members of the South Carolina Society of the Cincinnati. He died in 1795, and in 1811<sup>15</sup> lots Nos. 1, 2 and 3 were acquired from his estate

<sup>15</sup>M. C. O. Charleston, Bk. C. 10, p. 164.



by D<sup>r</sup>. Philip G. Prioleau. D<sup>r</sup>. Prioleau subsequently acquired lot 13 in 1823, lot 8 (on which stood the Mansion House) in 1831, and lots 15, 16 and 17 in 1835.<sup>16</sup> In D<sup>r</sup>. Prioleau's lifetime these lots formed a plantation which was known as "Sportsmans Retreat," but whether so named by him or during the period of Dr. Fayssoux's ownership, the writer has not been informed.

The lot with the Mansion House, No. 8, was first purchased by Charles De Tollenare, together with lots 13 and 14. Lot 8 was sold by De Tollenare to W<sup>m</sup>. Wheeler in 1822, and in 1831 it passed to D<sup>r</sup>. Prioleau as has been stated. When the Mansion House was destroyed is not known.

Lots 11 and 12 were purchased by Major General William Moultrie and formed a plantation styled "Kent." In 1802 "Kent" was sold by William A. Moultrie, the grandson of General Moultrie, to Gracia Rivers, and after some intermediate transfers was, in 1822, acquired by Philip Porcher, by whom "Kent" appears to have been merged in his larger plantation known as "Tippycutlaw."

Lots 21 and 22, known as Tippycutlaw plantation, were purchased by D<sup>r</sup>. James Brown, who a year later, in 1784, sold to C. C. Pinckney and Edward Rutledge. The latter seem to have added lots 23 and 24 to the plantation, which in 1805 was acquired by Philip Porcher, who in 1807 added lot 25, and in 1832 lots 11 and 12, the two last then forming "Kent" plantation.

In Philip Porcher's lifetime the old Indian name of "Tippycutlaw" seems to have been changed to "Tiverton Lawn," at least, when after M<sup>r</sup>. Porcher's death the plantation was sold in 1839 to Clark Solomon it was in the deed described as "Tippycutlaw" or "Tiverton Lawn."<sup>17</sup>

The largest purchaser was Maurice Simons, who purchased lots 4, 5, 6, 7, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 25 and 28, containing in the aggregate 5,208 acres. After his tragic death<sup>18</sup> the property was partly disposed of by his executor, and

---

<sup>16</sup>M. C. O. Charleston, Bk. M. No. 9, p. 373; C. No. 10, p. 167, and K. No. 10, p. 24.

<sup>17</sup>M. C. O. Charleston, Bk. Z. No. 10, p. 366.

<sup>18</sup>He was killed in a duel with Major Henry Snipes.



the rest of it continued for years to be held by his descendants.

Lot 20, purchased by W<sup>m</sup>. Logan, was given the name of "Broad Axe" plantation, and with lot 19 added to it, and forming one plantation known as "Broad Axe" became in 1815 the property of Elizabeth Holmes, and by Henry M. Holmes was in 1828 transferred by the name to William Meree.

Lot 9, which had been one of the lots purchased by Commodore Gillon, became afterwards the property of M<sup>r</sup>. Elias Ball, who in 1809<sup>19</sup> donated to the Parish of St. John Berkley a glebe of 63 acres on Wadboo Creek, near the bridge, on which there was a sufficiently large dwelling house, which became the residence of the Rector of the Parish. The rectory is now in ruins.

The map published with this article is in the main a copy of the map made by William Evans for the Commissioners of Forfeited Estates, for the sale under the Confiscation Act.

---

<sup>19</sup>M. C. O. Charleston, Bk. C. No. 8, p. 331.

REGISTER OF THE INDEPENDENT OR CONGREGATIONAL (CIRCULAR) CHURCH.  
1732-1738.

Prepared for Publication  
by

Mabel L. Webber.

*(Continued from the January Number.)*

George Smith, Son of the Rev<sup>nd</sup> M<sup>r</sup>: Josiah Smith & Elizabeth his Wife, was Baptized Janry 3<sup>d</sup>. 1734,  
by me Nathan Bassett.

Sarah Stoutenburgh, Wife of Luke Stoutenburgh died 7<sup>th</sup>. Jany 1734; and was buried the 9<sup>th</sup>. ditto, by me  
Samuel Axson.

John Vanderhorst and Mary Elizabeth Foissin, were Solemnly Married together Jany 14<sup>th</sup>. 1734, by me; I being first well assured by a Certificate to me produced under the hand of the Rev<sup>d</sup>. M<sup>r</sup>. William Porter, Minister of a Congregation at Seawee, in this Province (where both Parties are well known) that the Banns of their Matrimony were duly Published, in the Meeting-House & the hearing of the Congregation there Assembled for Public Worship, on two several Sabbath-days preceeding and also on the 1<sup>st</sup>. day of this Month, being Wednesday; immediately before Divine Service; and no Objections being made—

Nathan Bassett.

Martha Thornton, Wife of Joseph Thornton, departed this Life January 18<sup>th</sup>, 1734, and was buried the 19<sup>th</sup> ditto by me

Samuel Axson.

Rebecca Holmes, Daughter of Isaac Holmes & Eliz<sup>a</sup>. his Wife, was Baptized January 26<sup>th</sup>. 1734, by me—

Nathan Bassett.

Anne Fley, Daughter of Samuel Fley & Elizabeth his Wife, was Baptized February 9<sup>th</sup>. 1734, by me—

Nathan Bassett.

Daniel Greenwood Rivers, Son of Daniel Rivers & Elizabeth his Wife, was Baptized Febry the 17<sup>th</sup>. 1734, by me

Nathan Bassett.

Solomon Middleton, Son of Solomon Middleton, and Anna his Wife, was Baptized February 20<sup>th</sup>: 1734, by me

Nathan Bassett.

Martha Hodges, Daughter of Benjamin Hodges & Martha his Wife, was Baptized March 2<sup>d</sup>. 1734, by me

Nathan Bassett.

William Cassells, Son of Henry Cassells and Margaret his Wife, was Baptized April 6<sup>th</sup>. 1735, by me,

Nathan Bassett.

Ebenezer Simmons, Son of Ebenezer Simons & Elizabeth his Wife, was Baptized April 13<sup>th</sup>: 1735, by me

Nathan Bassett.

William Chapman and Rebecca Storey, were Solemnly Married together, April 28<sup>th</sup>. 1735; by Me \* \* \*

Nathan Bassett.

Daniel Greenwood Rivers, Son of Daniel Rivers and Elizabeth his Wife, departed this Life, April 29<sup>th</sup>. 1735, & was Buried the 30<sup>th</sup>. ditto, by me

Samuel Axson.

Martha Hodges, Daughter of Benj<sup>a</sup>: Hodges and Martha his Wife, died the 13<sup>th</sup>. March 1734, and was Buried the 14<sup>th</sup>. ditto, by me.

Samuel Axson.

Benjamin Hutchins, Son of W<sup>m</sup>. Hutchins & Eliz<sup>a</sup>. his Wife, died, and was Buried the 4<sup>th</sup>. May 1735, by me

Samuel Axson.

Lydia Dart, Daughter of John Dart, & Hannah his Wife, departed this Life the 20<sup>th</sup>. May 1735; and was buried the 21<sup>st</sup> ditto, by me

Samuel Axson.

Mary Magdalen Leger, Daughter of Peter Leger and Mary his Wife, was Baptized May 15<sup>th</sup>. 1735, by me—

Nathan Bassett.

Jonathan & Daniel, Sons of John Tucker & Elizabeth his Wife, were both Baptized May 23<sup>d</sup>. 1735, by me

Nathan Bassett.

Jonathan Tucker, Son of John Tucker & Elizabeth his Wife, departed this Life the 26<sup>th</sup> May 1735, and was Buried the 27<sup>th</sup>. ditto by me,

Samuel Axson.

Thomas Hopper, died the 12<sup>th</sup>. June, 1735, and was Buried the 13<sup>th</sup> ditto, by me

Samuel Axson.

Elizabeth Wimbourne, Daughter of Ichabod Wimbourn and Mary his Wife, departed this Life and was Buried June 25<sup>th</sup>. 1735, by me

Samuel Axson.

Anthony Mathewes, Son of James Mathewes and Elizabeth his Wife, departed this Life the 15<sup>th</sup>. July 1735, and was buried the 16<sup>th</sup>. ditto, by me,

Samuel Axson.

Celitje Visser, Wife of Theunis Visser, departed this Life the 15<sup>th</sup>. of August 1735, and was buried the 16<sup>th</sup>. ditto, by me

Samuel Axson.

Mary Money, Wife of Jn<sup>o</sup>. Money, departed this Life the 18<sup>th</sup>. Aug<sup>st</sup> 1735, and was buried the 19<sup>th</sup>. d<sup>o</sup>. by me

Samuel Axson.

Cap<sup>t</sup> Anthony Mathewes, departed this Life the 22<sup>d</sup>. Aug<sup>st</sup>. 1735; and was buried the 24<sup>th</sup>. d<sup>o</sup>. by me,

Samuel Axson.

William Russell, Son of W<sup>m</sup>. Russell and Abigal his Wife, departed this Life the 29<sup>th</sup>: Aug<sup>st</sup>: 1735, and was Buried the 30<sup>th</sup>: ditto, by me—

Samuel Axson.

Andrew Allen, Merch<sup>t</sup>: departed this Life the the 6<sup>th</sup>: of September 1735, and was buried the 8<sup>th</sup>: ditto, by me—

Samuel Axson.

Increase Winburne, Son of Ichabod Winburne & Mary his Wife, departed this Life the 8<sup>th</sup>: September 1735 and was buried by me,

Samuel Axson.

George Milner, Son of John Milner & Hannah his Wife, was Baptized Sept<sup>r</sup>: 25<sup>th</sup>: 1735, by me

Nathan Bassett.

Katherine Holmes, the Daughter of William Holmes and Kath<sup>ne</sup> his Wife, was Baptized Sept<sup>r</sup>: 25<sup>th</sup>: 1735, by me  
Nathan Bassett.

Mary Wright, the Daughter of Isabella (John Wright) died October 14<sup>th</sup>: 1735; and was buried the 15<sup>th</sup>: by me  
Samuel Axson.

Benjamin Smith, Son of Thomas Smith and Mary his Wife, was Baptized October 15<sup>th</sup>: 1735, by me  
Nathan Bassett..

Frances Johnson, Daughter of Daniel Johnson and Mary his Wife, departed this Life the 21<sup>st</sup>: October, 1735: and was buried the 23<sup>d</sup>: d<sup>o</sup>: by me  
Samuel Axson.

Esther Glann, Daughter of W<sup>m</sup>: Glann and Ann his Wife, departed this Life the 24<sup>th</sup>: of Octob<sup>r</sup>: 1735, & was Buried the 25<sup>th</sup>: ditto by me  
Samuel Axson.

George Cleland, Son of W<sup>m</sup>. Cleland & Margaret his Wife, departed this Life the 30<sup>th</sup>: October, and was buried the same day by me  
Samuel Axson.

Thomas Starns, Son of Charles Starns & Mercy his Wife, was Baptized Novemb<sup>r</sup>: 1<sup>st</sup>: 1735, by me  
Nathan Bassett.

John Slatter, departed this Life November the 14<sup>th</sup>: 1735, and was Buried the 15<sup>th</sup>: ditto—by me,—  
Samuel Axson.

George Allen and Mary Balu, were Solemnly Married together, November the 17<sup>th</sup>: 1735, by me \* \* \*  
Nathan Bassett.

William Watson departed this Life November the [torn] 1735, and was Buried the 18<sup>th</sup>: ditto—by me—  
Samuel Axson.

John Hazel, Son of Daniel & Frances (his Wife) Hazel, departed this Life November the 27<sup>th</sup>: 1735: and was Buried the 28<sup>th</sup>: ditto, by me  
Samuel Axson.

Eleanor Vaughn, Wife of John Vaughn, departed this Life, the 11<sup>th</sup>: of December 1735, and was buried the 12<sup>th</sup>: ditto, by me,  
Samuel Axson.

Joseph Jones, Son of Samuel Jones & Mary his Wife was Baptized Decemb<sup>r</sup>: 7<sup>th</sup>: 1735 by me

Nathan Bassett.

George Reed and Jail Leger, were Solemnly Marr<sup>d</sup>: together, December the 23<sup>d</sup>: 1735, by me; \* \* \*

Nathan Bassett.

Thomas Starnes, Son of Charles Starnes and Mary his Wife, departed this Life the 31<sup>st</sup>: December 1735, and was Buried the 1<sup>st</sup>: of Jan<sup>r</sup>: d<sup>o</sup>: by me

Samuel Axson.

Solomon Middleton, Son of Solomon Middleton & Anna his Wife, departed this Life, Jany the 20<sup>th</sup>: 1735, and was Buried the 21<sup>st</sup>: ditto, by me,

Samuel Axson.

Obadiah Wilkins and Elizabeth Croskeys, were Solemnly Married together, March the 9<sup>th</sup>: 1735, by me; \* \* \*

Nathan Bassett.

Thomas Bee, Son of John Bee and Martha his Wife, departed this Life the 9<sup>th</sup>: March 1735; and was Buried the 10<sup>th</sup>: ditto, by me,

Samuel Axson.

Arthur Peronneau, Son of Henry Peronneau Jun<sup>r</sup>: & Elizabeth his Wife, was Baptized March 18<sup>th</sup>: 1735, by me

Nathan Bassett.

Alexander Peronneau, Son of Alexander Peronneau & Mary his Wife, was Baptized March 18<sup>th</sup>: 1735, by me,

Nathan Bassett.

Susanna Mason, Wife of Richard Mason, departed this Life, the 29<sup>th</sup>: March 1736; and was Buried the 30<sup>th</sup>: ditto, by me,

Samuel Axson.

Magadalen Withers, Daughter of Lawrence Withers and Elizabeth his Wife, was Baptized April 2<sup>d</sup>: 1736, by

Nathan Bassett.

Samuel Ash, departed this Life, the 6<sup>th</sup>: April 1736, & was Buried the 7<sup>th</sup>: ditto, by me,

Samuel Axson.

Sarah Barnes, Wife of John Barnes, departed this Life the 18<sup>th</sup>: April 1736; and was Buried the 19<sup>th</sup>: ditto, by me,

Samuel Axson.



Sarah Middleton, Daughter of Solomon Middleton & Anna his Wife, was Baptized the 27<sup>th</sup>: April 1736, by me  
Nathan Bassett.

Henry Rivers, Son of Daniel Rivers and Elizabeth his Wife, was Baptized the 29<sup>th</sup>: April 1736, by me—  
Nathan Bassett.

Eleanor Starling, Departed this Life, the 29<sup>th</sup>: April 1736, and was Buried the same Day, by me—  
Samuel Axson.

Joseph Massey, departed this Life, the 13<sup>th</sup>: May 1736, and was Buried the 14<sup>th</sup>: ditto, by me,  
Samuel Axson.

Anne Warham, Daughter of Charles Warham and Martha his Wife was Baptized May 16<sup>th</sup>: 1736, by me,  
Nathan Bassett.

Mary Dart, Daughter of John Dart & Hannah his Wife was Baptized May 16<sup>th</sup>: 1736, by  
Nathan Bassett.

Elizabeth Mee, Daughter of William Mee and Mary his Wife was Baptized May 16<sup>th</sup>: 1736, by  
Nathan Bassett.

Ann Warham, Daughter of Charles Warham and Martha his Wife, departed this Life, the 18<sup>th</sup>: May, 1736, and was Buried the 19<sup>th</sup>: ditto by me  
Samuel Axson.

Elizabeth Smith, Daughter of the Rev<sup>nd</sup>: M<sup>r</sup>: Josiah Smith, and Elizabeth his Wife, departed this Life, May 20<sup>th</sup>: 1736, and was Buried the same Day, by me  
Samuel Axson.

John Peronneau, Son of Alexander Peronneau and Mary his Wife, departed this Life, May the 30<sup>th</sup>: 1736, and was buried the 31<sup>st</sup>: by me  
Samuel Axson.

Henry Sherley, Son of James Sherley and Anne his Wife, departed this Life, May 31<sup>st</sup>: 1736; and was Buried the same Day, by me,  
Samuel Axson.

Joseph Jones, Son of Samuel Jones and Mary his Wife, departed this Life June 12<sup>th</sup>, 1735; and was buried the same Day, by me  
Samuel Axson.

Daniel Badger and Christian Eagle, were Solemnly married together, June the 24<sup>th</sup>: 1736, by me \* \* \*

Nathan Bassett.

Mary Milner Daughter of John Milner & Hannah his Wife, was Baptized July [blank] 1736, by

Nathan Bassett.

Andrew Savage, Son of Benjamin Savage and Elizabeth his late dec<sup>d</sup>: Wife, departed this Life July the 4<sup>th</sup>: 1736 & was Buried the 5<sup>th</sup>: ditto, by me,

Samuel Axson.

Joseph Lusher, departed this Life, the 9<sup>th</sup>: July 1736, & was Buried the 10<sup>th</sup>: ditto, by me,

Samuel Axson.

Mary Dart, Daug<sup>r</sup>: of John Dart & Hannah his Wife, departed this Life the 24<sup>th</sup>: July 1736, & was Buried the 25<sup>th</sup>: ditto, by me

Samuel Axson.

—— Legaré, Wife of Solomon Legaré, departed this Life the 25<sup>th</sup>: July 1736, & was Buried the same day by me

Samuel Axson.

Mary Milner, Daughter of John Milner & Hannah his Wife departed this Life, and was Buried the 31<sup>st</sup>: of July 1736

Samuel Axson.

(To be continued.)

# JOURNAL OF THE CAMPAIGN TO THE SOUTHWARD.

May 9th to July 14th, 1778.

By

John Fauchereau Grimké.

[The parchment bound volume in which this Journal was kept, has been lent to this Society by Mr. Norwood S. Hastie, a descendant of Major John F. Grimké, with the kind permission to print its contents. The volume is a folio, has about 600 pages, and contains, besides the Journal, "Rules for the Formation of Troops," (which were printed by Grimké in pamphlet form), his "Orderly Book" from August 24, 1778, to May 10, 1780, "Journal of the Siege of Charlestown," which has been partially printed in Moultrie's *Memoirs*, and the "Proceeding of Court of Inquiry held at Purisburgh, 13<sup>th</sup> March, 1778;" this was the court-martial of Brigadier-General John Ash of North Carolina.

A note written by the Hon. Thomas S. Grimké on a fly leaf of the book, states that the "Journal," and part of the "Rules for the Formation of Troops," are in the handwriting of Judge John F. Grimké, his father; the rest of the book was evidently written by clerks after Major Grimké was appointed Deputy Adj.-General, on August 24th, 1778.

The "Campaign" of which the Journal treats was the disastrous expedition undertaken by Brigadier-General Robert Howe, of N. C., in 1778, against the British on the St. Mary's in Florida. The troops taken by General Howe on this expedition were 600 South Carolina Continentals under Col. Charles Cotesworth Pinckney, five hundred Georgia Continentals under Col. Samuel Elbert of Georgia, and a large body of militia from both States. The South Carolina militia were commanded by Colonels Andrew Williamson and Stephen Bull, while the Georgia militia were commanded by Gov. John Houston in person. The Order Book of Col Samuel Elbert was printed in 1902, and is in *Collections of the Georgia Historical Society*, Vol. 5.]

May 9<sup>th</sup>. 1778.

9: The General<sup>1</sup> arrived this day in Camp<sup>2</sup> when the line turned out & Rec<sup>d</sup>. him with the Usual Salutes & discharge of Field-Pieces.

The Army Stationed here is composed of the 1. 2. 3 & 4 Regiments of Infantry, a Detachment of Light Horse & Two Companies of Artillery from the State of Georgia. Detachments from the 1. 3. & 6 Regiments with a Detachment of Artillery from the State of South Carolina. The Troops were in general very ragged in their appearance.

10: The Georgia Troops formed into a Brigade under the Command of Col<sup>o</sup>. Samuel Elbert: The Carolina Infantry under Col<sup>o</sup>. Charles Cotesworth Pinckney formed the Second Brigade. The Georgia & Carolina Artillery composed One Corps under Major Romand.<sup>3</sup>

Neither the Lines nor the Stockade are finished; the former are too Extensive to be defended by the small number of men we have here, & the Stockade too small for those who defend the lines to Retire into.

The weather is exceedingly Sultry; the Centinals are therefore ordered to be relieved every hour, as the excessive heat is supposed to Contribute to the Disorders prevailing in camp, as well as the Constant Fatigue the men have had in throwing up defenses of this Post.

12: Col<sup>s</sup>. Elbert & Pinckney with an Escort of 20 men crossed the River to Reconnoitre the ground about S<sup>t</sup>. Savilla bluff, three miles up the River, & choose a proper Situation for an encampment. They Reported that the Post was advantageously situated & could be easily defended. The bluff is about 60 perpendicular feet from the River, flanked on each side by deep lagoons, & Retires on the fourth side into into a Pine-barron of a pretty even surface. Three Redoubts on a Crown-Work without Curtains (that a grand Division Could march thro' the Intervals) would make this Post very Strong, & would serve to Cover the Army in their Retreat.

13: Col<sup>os</sup>. Elbert & Pinckney again crossed the River

---

<sup>1</sup>Robert Howe.

<sup>2</sup>Camp at, or near, Fort Howe on the Altamaha.

<sup>3</sup>Major Roman de Lisle, one of the French Officers alluded to later in the Journal: see *Order Book* of Samuel Elbert, p. 107.

with an Escort to Reconnoitre a place three Miles lower down the River than Fort Howe. The ground was not so advantageous, they Reported, as S<sup>t</sup>. Savilla, being an Old Field well Cleaned in the form of an Oblong Square, & Surrounded by a Swamp thickly wooded, which would afford excellent Shelter for the Enemy to Approach, alarm & attac Us whilst we should be exposed to their fire. The advantages attending this Situation are not Comparable to those of S<sup>t</sup>. Savilla, the latter requiring but few works to render it defensible & strong, besides which the probable healthiness of the Place, the fine Springs of Water & the benefit which would arise from having a good Hospital Established there, gives it an incontestable Preference to Reed's bluff. But the former is nearer to the River S<sup>t</sup>. Illa,<sup>4</sup> & it would be more easy to transport Our baggage down to the River to Reed's bluff than to Convey it either by land or against the Stream to S<sup>t</sup>. Savilla. The Swamp opposite Fort Howe is about One Mile thro & is become so hard by the Continuance of dry weather that a Road can be cut thro with very little labor & difficulty.

The Engineer, Capt<sup>n</sup>. Senf,<sup>5</sup> is ordered to Survey the roads leading thro' the Swamp opposite Fort Howe to S<sup>t</sup>. Savilla & to Reed's bluff, also to Report from which of those two Posts, upon examination, a road for Our Retreat could be most easily made thro.

The Remainder of the 1<sup>st</sup>. & 6<sup>th</sup> Regiments are arrived from S<sup>c</sup>. Carolina after 14 Days March from Charles Town, in good health & Spirits.

14: A firing having been heard towards Darien last night of heavy pieces of Cannon, it is conjectured the Enemy have attacked our Galleys, in consequence of which a Detachment of 27 Rank & File under Lt. Lining & another Sub, is ordered to march with Expedition to render them assistance should it be necessary.

15: The Alarm which was heard towards Darien night before last, is Reported to be only the falling of trees, the woods being on fire.

---

<sup>4</sup>Satilla River.

<sup>5</sup>Col. John Christian Senf, who was later the engineer of the Santee Canal.



The Carolina Galley & a Schooner laden with stores are said to be arrived at Tybée.

A large boat with Stores taken out of the Prizes captured at Frederica arrived this Morning from Sunbury.

The Camp was alarmed at 11 O Clock last night by a Centry of One of the Out Piquets firing a Gun at a Person who (he says) was advancing upon him & adds that the Man darted into the Woods immediately: The Whole Army was Ordered to Return to their Tents & to be ready to turn out upon the first alarm.

16: Four Men were Sentenced this Day by a General Court Martial to run the Gauntlope [sic]; Two thro' each Brigade, which was Executed accordingly: their Crime was Desertion. The French Officers in the Army were much offended by this Sentence & declared that the Two French Men would much rather be hanged or shot than undergo So disgraceful a Punishment. The offenders however did not possess such a delicate Sensibility, & preferred Life & the disgrace to the choice their Country men had pointed out for them.

17: The Line was turned out last night upon an alarm being given, which proved a false one.

18: Accounts have been rec<sup>d</sup>. that Col<sup>o</sup>. Jones of the Militia of this State had seized a number of Cattle from the Continental Commissaries, who had purchased them for the Use of the Army.

A Variety of Reports are circulated in our Camp respecting the Enemy in East Florida; The most authentic are that the troops in Augustine are distressed for provisions & that the Inhabitants subsist chiefly by fishing. —The Garrison consists of three Battalions of the 6<sup>th</sup>. Regiment, a Detachment from the 16<sup>th</sup> & a Company of the train of Artillery chiefly Germans amounting to 700: or 800: men. They would willingly desert as their hard treatment & the Cause they are engaged in have disgusted them with the Service: but their apprehensions of being compelled to serve in our Regts & the great distance from their Head Quarters to Ours & the Numerous & difficult Rivers they have to pass have as yet restrained them. Gen: Prevost it is said intended to attac Sunbury by way of a Diversion, whilst He



should March into the Middle Settlements of Georgia to be joined there by a number of Scophilites supposed to Amount to 1000 or 1200 disaffected Insurgents from the back parts of S°. Carolina, N°. Carolina & Georgia. All accounts agree that the Enemy will oppose our passage over S<sup>t</sup>. Marys in defense of Fort Tonym; & that they are fitting out a 20 Gun Ship to be commanded by Capt. Mowbray & cutting down two Vessels to be rigged & to be served as galleys.

19: A Detachment of 150 Men from each Brigade is Ordered to cross the River early on Thursday Morning.

20: A Letter rec<sup>d</sup>. by Col°. Pinckney from Cap<sup>t</sup>. Mowbray of the S°. Carolina Galley at Savannah, informs us that He had Orders from President Lowndes not to proceed farther, but that as He was anxious to go upon the Expedition He expected to procure permission & was rigging the Galley with latteen Sails. He had delivered the Stores and Provisions to Commodore Bowen.

21: Sergeant Tyrrel of the 4<sup>th</sup>. Continental Battalion in Georgia was this Morning Shot to Death for Mutiny & an attempt to enveigle the Party under command of Lieu<sup>t</sup>. Frazer of the 3<sup>d</sup>. Con<sup>t</sup>: Geo: Battalion who was detached to Darien to guard up Some provisions. The whole Army was under Arms & the Criminal met his fate with a Spirit & Resolution that would have done Credit to & was more worthy of a better Man & a proper behaviour. The Execution Guard & the Reserve failed in putting him to immediate Death: A Single Man therefore marched up & blew his brains out.

The General has fixed upon Reids bluff for an Encampment, the Engineer having reported that a road may be much more easily made thro' the Swamp to Reids bluff than to S<sup>t</sup>. Savilla & also that it is much more practicable to cut a road thro' the Swamp opposite Reids bluff than thro the Swamp opposite S<sup>t</sup>. Savilla. The Detachment therefore of 300 Men ordered on the 19<sup>th</sup>. being reduced to 100: from each Brigade marched to Day & took possession of the ground: The Baggage will be transported by water. There is a good house at this Encampment which will serve as an Hospital to Our Numerous Sick.

The Regular force in Florida is Detached in the following Manner—60 at S<sup>t</sup>. Johns, where they are erecting a battery & mounting two 42 Pounders (taken in Hatter, bound to Charles Town S<sup>o</sup> Carolina) 300 at S<sup>t</sup>. Marys, 80 to the Southward of Augustine & 320 in Augustine, besides which Browns Rangers amounting to 150 Men are at S<sup>t</sup>. Marys in Fort Tonym & 350 Scopholites from the State of S<sup>o</sup>. Carolina are Stationed upon the head of Trout Creek 10 Miles distant from S<sup>t</sup>. Johns on the North side of the River.

Their militia does not exceed 100 fighting Men & they have not more than 150: renegade Indians engaged in the Service. The Informant (Bennet by Name) who was brought from Florida by one of our Scouting Boats, adds that the Scopholites<sup>e</sup> were extremely discontented with their Change of Situation & had expressed a wish to Return. Gen: Prevost however had been amongst them & pacified them for the Present:— a general dissatisfaction had also prevailed amongst Browns Rangers who had threatened to Desert from him in a body: They declare that could they be Secure in their Persons & the Plunder they have gained by their incursions into the Southern States, that they would turn their arms against the Floridians. They had not as yet heard that the Carolina Troops had joined the Georgians at Fort Howe—

Accounts are rec<sup>d</sup>. from Augusta that Col<sup>o</sup>: Williamson had taken 30 Scophilites in arms, Prisoners, & a number of Cattle & that he had Marched against a body of One Thousand more who, dispersed themselves upon his approach, their attempt to cross Savannah River having been frustrated.

22: This Morning One Lister who had deserted on the 19<sup>th</sup> inst: with Sixteen Privates of the fourth Geo: Cont: Battalion commanded by Col<sup>o</sup>: John White returned to Fort Howe. He said that a party of them had been picking Haws & that loosing their way in the woods one proposed crossing the River, assuring the rest that he was well acquainted with the woods on that Side

---

<sup>e</sup>Tory refugees from the Carolinas; so called from the former leadership of Col. Joseph Scofell, or Cofell, against the Regulators.

of the River & could lead them back safe to Fort Howe. Having acceded to this proposal, they crossed accordingly; but He (Lister) perceiving they did not direct their course towards the Fort pretended he was tired, when they quitted him & that he immediately Returned. He said the men did not talk of Deserting until they crossed the River. Upon Private & Separate Examination of three Men who had gone off with Lister it appeared that their Intention was to Desert, but they Repenting of their bad Conduct, returned the Same Evening of the 19<sup>th</sup>. Lister, they said, was at the head of the party & that he posted the Centinels whilst they were crossing the River. Those Men had Scarcely past their Examinations when the the Party under L<sup>t</sup>. Turner returned bringing with them all the Deserters except Two, One of whom they killed: the other was left sick in the woods, & who it is supposed perished there. A Drum-Head General Court Martial was instantly held when it was proved that Lister had persuaded some of the Men to Desert & that he did not quit them until they were Over-taken by One of the Parties detached after them. He was condemned to be hanged, but it was so late before his Tryal was finished that the Execution was deferred until the morning.

This Lister had been a Sergeant in Burgoynes light horse and deserted from them after the battle of German-Town: He served as a volunteer in the 2<sup>d</sup>: Cont: Geo: Battalion & had a few days before been confined in the Main Guard upon a Suspicion of Caballing & Tampering with the Men & declaring with some Vehemence "by God, My Lads, the business must be done." Col<sup>s</sup>. Elbert & Pinckney being appointed to enquire into this Matter did not think the grounds of Accusation sufficient to Condemn him before a General Court Martial: They therefore Reported that it was their Opinion he should be released from Confinement & that in such a Manner that it Should not appear that he was in the least Suspected. This Recommendation was accordingly complied with.

23: This Day were hanged Lister & one Fitzgerald who had deserted by himself on the 21<sup>st</sup>: ins<sup>t</sup>: Lister acknowledged that he had induced two of the Men to Desert, but

the rest, he said, were equally willing as himself to go off.—The line was paraded to see the Execution.

24: Morrison, Claire Powell, Neigle & Connor were shot this day for Dersertion: the Remainder of Listers party were pardoned. These Examples were necessary to put a stop to the encreasing Evil & deter others from a Crime so heinous in its Nature & prejudicial to Service, particularly as we were about marching into the Enemy's Country, where, had it continued, the Consequences would have been fatally destructive to the Army. By Letters rec<sup>d</sup> this day we are informed of an attempt of Governor Houston to take from the Regular Army 200 b<sup>1</sup> of Rice to supply the militia under his Command. At the same time he Ordered the Galleys to Escort the Provision boats to Beards bluff 40 Miles higher up the Alatomaha than Fort Howe, leaving Our Stores & Provisions unprotected, besides diminishing the quantity of Rice already too Small.

A Letter from Col<sup>o</sup>. Taarling.D: L: M: G: gives an account of his Meeting with every Obstruction & impediment from the Militia, They having refused to let him hire Pack-Horse-Men & having engrossed all boats, horses & Waggon.

25: The General having requested of the assembly of Georgia 300 Negroes to act as Pioneers, they voted him 200 & appointed Commissioners who were to see them forwarded to the Generals Camp: At last Ensign Wyllly is arrived with 56 hands instead of the 200 voted.

26: Cap<sup>t</sup>. Senf, the Engineer cleared the road this day from Fort-Howe to Reids bluff.

News is rec<sup>d</sup>. this Day that 8 Men, all Irish, had run away with a boat which was sent to Reconnoitre in Frederica Sound & to the Southward. The Lieu<sup>t</sup>. who commanded having landed by himself, the boatmen took that opportunity of heaving off, with a M<sup>r</sup>. Blunt a Surgeon in the Fleet,, whose cries alarmed the Lieut. & who upon his instantly Returning discharged his Piece at the boat but ineffectually.

27: The Remaining part of the army crossed the Alatomaha this day, leaving the Artillery, One Captain, Two Subalterns, 2 Sergeants & 36 rank & file with the sick at



Fort-Howe & encamped with the other Detachment at Reids bluff.

Orders were left with Major Romand to finish the Field-Pieces & Waggons with the Utmost Expedition.

28: In the Morning early a Courier arrived from Col<sup>o</sup> Jack of the Minute Men, acquainting the General that he was about 20 miles from Beards bluff on the Alatamaha (60 Miles higher up than Reids bluff), where he Expected to be in two or three days and requested that a quantity of Rice might be sent to Beards bluff by Water: He adds that he has 500 Men with him and that the Governor had Returned to Augusta for a Reinforcement of Militia. The General replied to him that it was impossible for a Canoe carrying one single barrel of Rice to go so high up, the River being quite low with the Extreme drought. The Person who gave this intelligence to the General assured him that if the River was deep enough it must proceed from heavy rains when the rapidity of the Current would prove an insurmountable Obstacle to the rowing up of boats of any burthen. The General desires in concluding to know his determination.

It is currently Reported that the President of South Carolina has given prempatory Orders to Col<sup>o</sup>. Williamson of the Militia not to cross Savannah River unless Georgia is actually invaded. This has given much satisfaction to the Carolina Officers as they cannot think there will be occasion for them in the present Campaign.

29: Cap<sup>t</sup>: Senf proceeded to clear the road 4 miles to S<sup>t</sup>: Illas: He sunk Several wells & returned in the Evening.

We have rec<sup>d</sup>. an account that Doctor Blunt who was taken away on the 26 inst: is returned; the Deserters having endeavoured to persuade him to go with them Willingly & that on his refusal they threatened to kill him which He believes they would have put into Execution had they not been prevented by One of the Party who appeared to be their Chief. They therefore set him on Shore & permitted him to Return which he accomplished with much difficulty.

30: The Engineer & D: Q: M: G: with an escort



cleared the road to S<sup>t</sup>: Illa 6 miles farther today & returned in the Evening.

The General visited Fort Howe in the afternoon and inspected the preparations under Major Romand: They proved to be in great readiness the Ammunition Waggon being already finished & the Baggage Waggon would be completed in a few days. The General returned to Reids bluff.

31: Hard rain all day.

*(To be continued.)*

ABSTRACTS FROM THE RECORDS OF THE  
COURT OF ORDINARY OF THE PROVINCE  
OF SOUTH CAROLINA, 1700-1712.

By A. S. Salley, Jr.

[The records of the court of ordinary of the province of South Carolina (1670-1776) from 1692 to the close of the provincial period are now to be found in the office of the judge of probate of Charleston County in Charleston. The first volume there covers the period from 1692 to 1700. Systematically compiled abstracts of the contents of that volume have been contributed by the writer to previous issues of this magazine, beginning with the issue for July, 1907 (Vol. VIII, No. 3). The succeeding volume (MS.) covers the period from 1700 to 1712. In the office of the Historical Commission of South Carolina in Columbia there is an earlier volume of these records, covering the period from 1672 to 1692.]

Will of "John Crosse of y<sup>e</sup> Province of Carolina above s<sup>d</sup>. Cordwainer", made March 23, 1685/6, "intending by God's assistance for a Voyage to Sea", gave "Wife Mary Crosse" all of his real and personal estate for life, at her death to be disposed of as she should order and appoint; gave "Son in Law William Bayly" the dwelling in Charles Town in which testator then resided and one half of the lot thereunto belonging after the death of testator's wife; appointed wife "onely executrix"; proved before James Colleton (governor), December 7, 1787.

Witnesses: Jacob Waight, John Givin, and John Shelton. Recorded by Henry Wigington, Deputy Secretary of the Province, March 5, 1699/1700. (Page 1.)

Will of Mary Crosse of Charles Town in y<sup>e</sup> Province of Carolina Widow, being very sick and weak. \* \* \* Son William Bayely y<sup>e</sup> corner Town lot w<sup>th</sup> was formerly Capt. John Clapps, whereon y<sup>e</sup> Great house stands together with

s<sup>d</sup>. house & all other buildings; also my half of parcell of land near Bermudos Towne, 50 acres w<sup>ch</sup> I purchased with my son Capt. Charles Basden also to son Wm. Bayley for life, one other town lott, w<sup>ch</sup> formerly belonged to Capt. John Clapps, whereon Cap<sup>t</sup>. John fflavell now lives, after his death, sd. town lott to my two Daughters, Mary Basden widow & Susanna Rawlins.

To dau. Mary Basden, widow, one moiety or half part of my town lot in Charles Town fronting ye wharfe, where I now live, next to Capt. Rhetts, where Mr. Buckly lately lived.

To daughter Susannah Rawlins the other half of said lot.

My three town lots near Market Place to be divided into three equal parts as followeth,—ye front to Broad alias Cooper Street & ye front to ye little Street by Dr. ffranklings & Mr. Symonds to be divided into thirds, and 1 part to Son Wm. Bayley for life, then daughters Mary Basden and Susannah Rawlins. The third part of sd. town lots which lies easternmost next my son Rawlins land to dau. Susannah Rawlins; the other part to dau. Mary Basden.

Exors. empowered to sell lot purchased from Henry Samways to pay debts. All household goods to daughters Mary Basden and Susannah Rawlins., Dau. Mary Basden, one "Indian Girle Slave" named Rayner.

Son Wm. & daus. Mary & Susanna all shop goods.

Son Wm. Bayley and two daughters Mary Basden and Susannah Rawlins executor and executrixes.

Dated: Charles Town, August 8, 1698. Witnessed by Mil-  
dred Shory, Ann Pawley Edith <sup>her</sup> x Herne, and Jonathan  
Amory. <sub>mark</sub>

Proved Nov. 10, 1698 before Gov. Blake, by Mrs. Mildred Shory and Mrs. Ann Pawley. Recorded March 6, 1699/1700, by Henry Wigington. (Pages 2-3.\*)

January 8, 1699-1700, Elizabeth Courtis, Joseph Morton and Edmund Bellinger executed their bond to Governor Blake for Mrs. Courtis's proper administration upon the

---

\*Abstracts made by Mabel L. Webber.

estate of Daniel Courtis. Witness: Henry Wigington. (Page 4.)

January 30, 1699-1700, Sarah Rhett, Capt. Job Howes and Ralph Izard, executed a bond to Governor Blake for Mrs. Rhett's proper administration on the estate of Ann Amory. (Page 5.)

Same date, a similar bond from the same persons for Mrs. Rhett's proper administration on the estate of Robert Amory. (Pages 6-7.)

Same date, a similar bond from the same persons for Mrs. Rhett's proper administration on the estate of William Harwood. (Pages 7-8.)

Bond from George Logan and John Buckley to Governor Blake for Logan's proper administration on the estate of Helen Bristow. Witness: Henry Wigington. (Pages 8-9.)

May 10, 1700, Edmund Bellinger, James Moore and Joseph Morton executed a bond to Governor Blake for Bellinger's proper administration on the estate of Richard Bellinger. Witness: Edward Moseley. (Pages 10-11.)

June 6, 1700, John Collett, John Skeeck, Abraham Pope, Francis Fidling and John Thomas executed a bond to Governor Blake for Collett, Skeeck and Pope's proper administration of the estate of William Morris. Witness: Henry Wigington. (Pages 11-12.)

July 12, 1700, John Whitmarsh, Abraham Eve and Benjamin Lamboll executed a bond to Governor Blake for Whitmarsh's proper administration on the estate of John Smallwell. Witness: Henry Wigington. (Pages 12-13.)

Will of Jonathan Amory, of Carolina, merchant, made November 23, 1697, and proved before Edmund Bellinger, October 9, 1699, gave son, Joseph Croskeys, a piece of land "next y<sup>e</sup>. Rattrapp", which he had bought of Andrew Lawson, lying on the "left hand of y<sup>e</sup>. Broad path as you goe into y<sup>e</sup> Country", directing his executrix also to make him title to a piece of land which lay next to the dwelling house which testator had given to his daughter, also his silver headed cane; gave Sarah Rhett, "daughter to Cap<sup>t</sup>: Will<sup>m</sup>. Rhett", £10, to be paid into the hands of her mother to buy her a gold chain; gave Dr. Atkin Williamson, £10.;

gave "Doct<sup>r</sup>. Thomas Tode", £10.; gave the poor of Charles Town, £15.; gave Thomas Noble, £20.; gave wife, Martha, his dwelling house in Charles Town and all the land "paled in about y<sup>e</sup>. same" for life, at her death to go to sons, Thomas and Robert Amory, and the survivors of them; gave wife all of her wearing apparel and all plate and household goods belonging to his said dwelling house; gave daughter, Sarah Amory, £300.; gave daughter, Ann, £300.; gave all the rest and residue of his estate to his wife and sons, Thomas and Robert; appointed wife, Martha, sole executrix during her life, at her death to be succeeded by his sons, Thomas and Robert, as executors. Witnesses: George Logan, Francis Fidling, Joane Hearne. (Pages 14-15.)

Will of Martha Amory, "of Charles Town in South Carolina Widdo", made October 30, 1699, and proved before Governor Blake, November 13, 1699, gave "dear friend Mrs. Sarah Rhett" her gold watch, her horse and horse nets and her "white quilted Pitticoat"; gave the minister of the "Church of England who shall succeed y<sup>e</sup>. late Reverend Mr. Samuel Marshall deceased as Rector or minister of y<sup>e</sup>. Church of Charles towne in South Carolina y<sup>e</sup>. sum of tenn pounds Carolina moneyss"; gave the poor of Charles Town £10.; gave William Rhett, Jr., "son of Cap<sup>t</sup>. Will<sup>m</sup>. Rhett", £5. to buy a ring; gave Sarah Rhett, daughter of Capt. William Rhett, £20.; gave "son in law" (step-son), Thomas Amory, her largest silver tankard, gave son, Robert Amory, her wedding ring; gave daughter, Sarah, her gold girdle buckle, and a gold locket and six silver spoons; gave daughter, Ann, her gold shoe buckles, a gold button of her "night raile" and six silver spoons; directed that the remaining third part of her deceased husband's estate left her by his will, and all other estate possessed by her at her death, be divided into three equal parts: one third of which was devised to her step-son, Thomas Amory, and son, Robert Amory, to be equally divided between them, but in case of Thomas's death without issue, it was to be divided between her son, Robert, and daughters, Sarah and Ann, or the survivors of them; the



other two parts to go to her daughters, Sarah and Ann, to be equally divided between them, directing also that in case of the death without issue of either of her three children that his or her share be divided equally between the survivors; appointed Mrs. Sarah Rhett, wife of Capt. William Rhett, executrix, and son, Robert, executor, when of age; directed that the education of her children, Robert, Sarah and Ann, "shall be at the sole ordering and disposall" of her executrix. Witnesses: Joseph Croskeys, Robert Dacres, Jane Trott, Susannah Jackson and Nicholas Trott. (Pages 16-18.)

Will of Edward Rawlins, of Charles Town, made Sept., 1699: Wife Susanna Rawlins all my estate both real and personal, with power to sell such property as may be necessary for the bringing up of my children. If wife die, then est. to be equally divided between my living children when of age. If all my children die, then the children of Charles Basden deceased and William Bayley. Wife Susanna to be executrix and guardian of children and after her death, friends Robt. Daniel, Esq., Mr. James Stanyarne and Capt. Job Hows, Sept. 24, 1699. Witnesses: John Buckley, William Smith, John Cock, Jr., and William Welch. Proved by Capt. William Smith and Mr. John Buckley before Gov. Joseph Blake, June 17, 1700, and recorded the same day by Henry Wigington, Dep. Sec. (Pages 19-20.\*)

Will of John Alexander, of Carolina, merchant, made September 26, 1699, and proved before Governor Blake, January 15, 1699/1700, gave "y<sup>e</sup>. ministry of y<sup>e</sup>. Church at Charles Town commonly called y<sup>e</sup>. Presbyterian Church" £50., to be delivered to and left at the discretion and management of John Jones, gunsmith, and Robert Fenwick; gave Avis Adams of Charles Town, widow, £10. sterling; gave "y<sup>e</sup>. r<sup>t</sup>: honble: Joseph Blake" and George Logan, Esq., whom he named as his executors, £10. each to buy themselves mourning rings; gave wife, Ann Alexander, one half of his real and personal estate not otherwise bequeathed;

---

\*Abstract made by Mabel L. Webber.

gave daughter, Ann Alexander, the other half, but in case of her death in infancy, her half was to revert to her mother, and, in such case, should the mother die before testator, the whole property was devised to his brother, Robert Alexander; appointed wife executrix, and Joseph Blake and George Logan executors. Witnesses: Abraham Eve, John Cock, Sr., William Sadler, John Cock. (Pages 21-22.)

Will of Affra Coming, of Berkeley County, South Carolina, "Widdo. & relict of John Coming late of y<sup>e</sup>. same County Gent. dec<sup>d</sup>.", made December 28, 1698, and proved before Governor Blake, March 9, 1699/1700, gave all of her lands, tenements, woods and pastures in Berkeley County, together with their appurtenances, "unto John Harleston of Dublin in y<sup>e</sup> Kingdom of Ireland Gent my nephew son of John Harleston late of Mallin in y<sup>e</sup>. County of Essex in y<sup>e</sup>. Kingdom of England Gent deceased & to Elias Ball Son of William Ball half brother of y<sup>e</sup> above<sup>d</sup>. John Coming"; gave the said Harleston and Ball also all of her negro and Indian slaves, cattle, furniture, goods, debts and chattels, to be equally divided between them; appointed Dr. Charles Burnham and James Child, both of Berkeley County, executors, giving to each £10. as a token of esteem. Witnesses: Edmund Bohun, Samuel Marshall and John Fenning. (Page 22.)

Will of Richard Baker, made January 28, 1698, and proved before Governor Blake, July 24, 1698, gave son Edward, his house and plantation, his slaves Great Jack, his wife, and four children and Tom and his wife and son; gave son William, his slaves Pegg, Andrew, Little Abraham and Little Frank; gave son John, his slaves Mingo, Ansebah and her three children and Cuddye; gave "soninlaw", John Palmer, his slaves Hector, his wife, daughter and the boy January; gave "son in law", William Cantey, a negro, Frank, and his two children and Flower and her children; gave daughter Elizabeth a negro, Will, and his wife and her five children and a negro, Bek, twenty head of cattle, which were to be numbered with those left her by testator's son, Richard

Baker; gave twenty head of cattle and a mare to his son John Baker; gave William Cantey a colt; ordered that the whole stock of sheep be equally divided between his children; ordered a horse and mare for the plantation use; gave his son (which one is not stated) the hundred acres whereon he was then settled and the three hundred acres adjoining William Cantey; ordered Moreah, "if she doth well", to his son, John Palmer; ordered Old Robbin and Old Betty for the plantation use; gave son-in-law, John Palmer, six cows and calves; gave son-in-law, William Cantey, six cows and calves; gave son William Baker, six cows and calves; gave son John, a feather bed; ordered all remaining cattle for plantation use; appointed wife, Elizabeth Baker, sole executrix. Witnesses: William Cantey, James Hulbert, William Baker, Edward Baker. (Pages 23-24.)

Codicil to will of John Johns, of Charles Town, formerly of London, made October 8, 1699, and proved before Edmund Bellinger, October 10, 1699, mentioned will which he had made in England; gave George Logan, Esq., and Capt. William Smith, vintner, two of the executors to the codicil, £10. each in Carolina money; gave remainder of his estate in Carolina, after his debts, funeral expenses and legacies should be paid, to wife, Frances, and partner, John Hawkins, gunsmith, to be equally divided between them, directing Messrs Logan and Smith to transmit the same to them in England, or otherwise, as they should direct; gave wife, Frances Johns, "all that dividend which shall belong to her of my estate in Carolina" during her natural life or widowhood and after her decease or marriage to be equally divided between his two daughters, Mary and Martha Johns; appointed wife, executrix, and John Hawkins, George Logan and William Smith, executors to the codicil; directed his executors in Carolina to send home £20., which his brother, Jeremiah Johns, deceased, had left with him to pay to said brother's wife, Mary Johns, £10., to said brother's mother, Elizabeth Johns, £5., and to said brother's mother-in-law, Mrs. Munday, £5. Witnesses: John Buckley, John Flavell, Dove Williamson. (Pages 25-26.)

October 26, 1700, Governor Moore granted letters of administration on the estate of Isaac Remick to Elizabeth Remick, at the same time directing Hugh Hughs, Thomas Hall, Henry Seisin, James LaRoche and John Toomer to appraise and make an inventory thereof. Mrs. Remick's bond is signed by herself, Ralph Emms and Richard Wakefield. (Pages 26-27.)

July 30, 1700, Alexander Parris, Thomas Pinckney and John Collins executed a bond to Governor Blake for Parris's proper administration of the estate of John Tarkington. Witness: Henry Wigington. (Pages 28-29.)

July 5, 1700, Capt. Job Howes, Capt. William Rhett and Samuel Norton executed a bond to Governor Blake for Howes's proper administration of the estate of Joseph Allison. Witness: Henry Wigington. (Pages 29-30.)

Letters of administration on said estate were granted to Capt. Howes by Governor Blake the same day and a warrant of appraisement was directed to Robert Cage, Francis Fidling, Capt. Thomas Smith, Simon Valentyn and Solomon Legaré. (Page 31.)

December 19, 1700, Jean Prioleau, Peter Girard and James Dubosc executed a bond to Governor Moore for Jean Prioleau's proper administration of the estate of Daniel Duroureseaux. Witness: Edward Moseley. The warrant of appraisement was directed to Peter de St. Julien, James LeSerurier, Lewis Pasquereau, Elias Foissin and Henry Peronneau. (Pages 31-32.)

*(To be continued.)*

## ROBERT GIBBES, GOVERNOR OF SOUTH CAROLINA, AND SOME OF HIS DESCENDANTS.

Compiled by Henry S. Holmes.\*

Accompanied by Records from a Gibbes Family Bible.

The earliest mention of the name of Gibbes shows that the family probably first became known in France, where just after the fifth crusade some people bearing the name Guibe were settled in Bretagne. The family was even reported to have been of Saracen origin and the name originally Gibe. It has since been spelled in many different ways. An agent sent in 1848 to Europe, by members of the family in America, to gather facts concerning its history, found in registers and other public records and upon tombs and monuments twelve different spellings, viz: Gibe, Guibe, Gibbe, Gibb, Gibbes, Gibbs, Gybb, Gybbes, Gybbis, Gibbys, Gybbs, Gib.

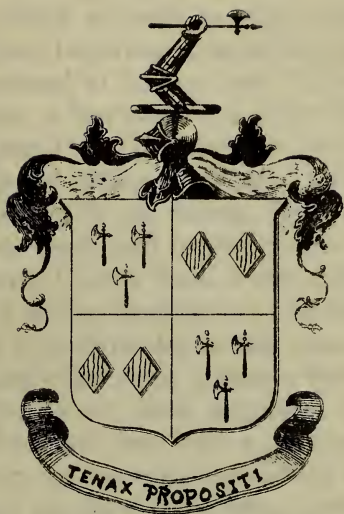
In England the first authentic records seem to have been of two brothers, John and Thomas Gibbe, of the time of Richard II, 1377-1400, who were then living respectively, in Devonshire and Warwickshire, and from this John of Devonshire the Carolina family is probably descended.

Sir William Pole in his "Collections towards the history of Devonshire" says John Gibbe was possessed of the lands of Fenton or Venton in that County in the year 1377. His grandson, John, who married the daughter of William May, wrote his name Gibbes. Their son Thomas married Ann the daughter of Sir William Courtenay of Powderham in Devonshire, Knt, and resumed the former spelling of Gibbe. His descendants, however, changed the spelling again and in the reign of Edward IV, 1441-1483 Jen King Gibbes of Combe in the County of Kent married Ann Eden and he had a son by her, Thomas Gibbes, who married Alice

---

\*The Compiler is indebted to the Reverend Dr. Robert Wilson for much data, personally, and from his chart of the Gibbes Family.





## GIBBES ARMS

FROM THE BOOK-PLATE OF JAMES S. GIBBES

Trenwell and had a son John, who married Margaret Champney. He died in 1526 and his son William married an heiress named Jane Gason, by whom he came into possession of Elmstone Manor; his will was proved in 1599. His second son, Edmond, succeeded to Elmstone, and was living there in 1623. His wife was Judith Potter. Their fourth son was named Stephen, who married the daughter of Thomas Forney of Brockhill and acquired the estate, Edmonstone Court in Kent. His son Robert went to the Island of Barbados, where as early as 1635 some of the Gibbes family had settled, becoming influential and wealthy. Thomas Gibbes is recorded as having been "a member of the first Council holden at Barbados and John Gibbes was head of the Council Board of The Island in 1697."

Robert Gibbes married Mary Coventry, daughter of Thomas Coventry, Gent, of Brook House, Resilver Parish, Isle of Thanet, County Kent, and to this couple was born while living at Sandwich, County Kent, a son, Robert, who went to Barbados and thence probably to Carolina, which had a large commerce with Barbados at that time.

Robert Gibbes evidently had some influence derived from friends in England, for he was soon appointed a Proprietor's Deputy in Carolina, and this was a position of high honour as well as power, for the seven deputies of The Lords Proprietors constituted the most important portion of the upper house in the Commons House of Assembly or Parliament of the Colony.

Says the Historian Ramsay: "The same scenes which for more than five thousand years had taken place in the old world began to open in this settlement of the new. Those who govern and those who are governed think they can never gain too much on each other." So that factional strife, which has ever been characteristic of South Carolina, began to show what was going to be often repeated there. The Proprietary government did not satisfy the people. The Lords Proprietors' Constitution, made on the theories of Locke, was not a practical instrument of government at this time. The office of Governor devolved upon Robert Gibbes. His election had been bitterly disputed by Thomas Broughton, so it was agreed to submit the facts as to the

election to the home authorities, which resulted in a new man being appointed in about two years, during which time Robert Gibbes administered the government, when he was succeeded in the office of Governor by Charles Craven, who was succeeded by Robert Daniel and Robert Johnson, the last of the Proprietary Governors in South Carolina.

In Europe the Gibbes race or name produced some notable men. In France says Moreri, Robert de Guibe, son of Adonet de Guibe, a gentleman of Bretagne, was Bishop of Treguin in 1483 and was translated to Rennes in 1502, and made Archbishop of Nantes in 1506. He was sent to Rome by Louis XII on an embassy to Pope Julius II, and was created Cardinal. In England the Physician of Queen Henrietta Maria in 1630 was William Gibbes, and his son was perhaps the most distinguished man of the name. He belonged to the Church of Rome and lived abroad most of his time after taking his degree at Oxford. He was noted for his learning and was made Lecturer on Rhetoric at Rome by Pope Alexander VII, and in 1667 was named "Poet Laureate" by Leopold of Germany.

He published eight volumes of Poetry, mostly in Latin, printed in Rome in 1668. He died in 1677 and was buried in the Church of St. Maria at Rome, and his bust was placed in the Pantheon with this inscription: "D O M Jacobus Albanus Gibbesius, Doctor Oxoniensis Poeta, Laureatus Cæsarius. Pontificus Eloquentiae. Profesor Emeritus. obiit VI Kal. Julii MDCLXXVII."

Other notable men of this name have been Sir Henry Gibbs of Folkstone in 1696. Sir Vicary Gibbs, Attorney General of England in 1809. The Right Hon. Michael Gibbs, Lord Mayor of London, 1839. Sir George Gibbes of Sidmouth, Devonshire, Baronet. Sir Phillip Gibbes of Barbadoes, Knt. Major-General Gibbes of the English Army, who was killed at New Orleans in 1815.

Governor Robert Gibbes was the progenitor of a number of very notable citizens of South Carolina, among them Dr. Robert W. Gibbes of the South Carolina College, Professor Lewis Reeve Gibbes of the College of Charleston, and James Shoolbred Gibbes, one of Charleston's foremost merchants, who left to the people of that city a legacy for

building the Gibbes Memorial Art Gallery. The family name is represented in many States of the Union.

## GIBBES FAMILY OF SOUTH CAROLINA.

### No. 1.

Robert Gibbes, who was Proprietors Deputy, and Governor, and Chief Justice,<sup>1</sup> b. 1644, d. 1715, and was married in Barbados, 1st....., 2d Mary.....,

### Issue :

- i Robert, died young unm'd.
- ii Mary, married, it is said, Thomas Elliott.

By his second marriage, with Mary—

- iii William, b. 2 Feb. 1689, d. Mar. 10, 1733.
- iv Elizabeth, b. 4 Feb. 1691; m.<sup>2</sup> John Fenwicke.

---

<sup>1</sup>From "Early History of the Judiciary of South Carolina," by R. W. Gibbes, M. D.

The list of Chief Justices and Judges published by Brevard (Vol. I) and copied by Dr. Cooper, in "The Statutes at Large," is very imperfect.

"I have in my collection of autographs a writ of attachment dated 'at Charleston, this 12<sup>th</sup> day of October, 1708.' Witness, our Chief Justice, Robert Gibbes, Esq. Signed with his name, Robert Gibbes, C. J., and sealed with his Seal: upon comparing the signature and seal with the Acts of Robert Gibbes when Governor, they are the same."

<sup>2</sup>From "South Carolina Gleanings in England," this Magazine, Vol. VII, page 27.

John Fenwick, of Province of South Carolina, but now of St. George's, Hanover Square, County Middlesex. Will 27 February, 1745-46; proved 27 July, 1747, and 2 November, 1749. "To my Son in law Isaac Whittington Esquire, £50. To my kinsman Robert Fenwick of Lincolns Inn a mourning ring.

"I am desirous that my Estate in South Carolina although decreased in value owing to the war with France and Spain should remain whole and entire to my son Edward who now lives upon it, he to pay to my Daughters the Sums hereinafter mentioned out of the money estate he will be entitled to after my decease by the will of my late Brother Edward Fenwick Esquire. To my daughter Deloraine £1,000 over and above what I have given her and her late husband. £100 for mourning, my coach and horses, &c, &c." Codicil same day. "I also give to my Brother in law Coll. John Gibbes, and Andrew Rutledge both of South Carolina £100 money of South Carolina." "To my Nephew John Gibbes son of my late Brother in Law, William Gibbes, &c &c." This will proved at London before the worshipful Richard Smallbroke, etc., the 23 day of July, 1747, by oath of the Right Honorable Elizabeth, Countess Dowager of Deloraine, the Daughter of the deceased and one of the Executors named in the said will.

v John, b. 21 June, 1696, d. Dec. 18, 1764.

No. 2.

William Gibbes (1. iii.), b. 1689; married Alice Culcheth, daughter of Ralph Culcheth, of Canahatty, County of Tipperary, Esquire. He died in Charleston, South Carolina, Mar. 10, 1733, and his wife died at the family place "Woodlands," Johns Island, on 31 Aug., 1739, aged 39 years.

They had issue:

- i Robert,<sup>3</sup> b. 21 Aug., 1718, at Wappoo, in St. Andrew's Parish, South Carolina; m. 2 Ap'l, 1741, Elisabeth d. of George and Elizabeth Haddrell, of Christ Church Parish, S. C.; d. Nov., 1751.
- ii Mary, b. 24 Dec., 1719; m. 1740, William Tilly; d. 11 July, 1743, on Edisto Island. Issue.
- iii William, b. 8 Jan., 1722; m. 8 Mch., 1744, Mary, daughter of Col. George Benison and Elisabeth his wife, who d. 5 Ap'l, 1747; 2d m. 18 Feb., 1748, Elisabeth Hasell, d. of Rev<sup>d</sup>. Thomas and Elisabeth Hasell, d. 3 June, 1762; m. 3d Mary, d. of Henry Michael and Mary Cook; d. in Charleston 20 Feb., 1789. Issue later on. (See No. 4.)

No. 3.

John Gibbes (1. v.), b. 21 June, 1696, d. Dec. 18, 1764; m. 25 July, 1719, Mary Woodward, b. 24 May, 1703, daughter of John Woodward, son of Dr. Henry Woodward, the first white settler in South Carolina. (See Vol. VIII, page 29, this Magazine.)

Issue:

- i John, b. 17 Apl., 1721, d. 3 Feb., 1724.

---

<sup>3</sup>This Robert Gibbes inherited the Goose Creek Estate of his Cousin, Elizabeth Gibbes, daughter of Nicholas Gibbes, his grand-uncle. He sold same to Peter Taylor, who married Amarintia, widow of Benjamin Gibbes.



- ii Mary,<sup>4</sup> b. 26 Feb., 1722; m. 7 Apl. 1738, Col. Nathaniel Barnwell; d. Dec. 4, 1801. Issue.
- iii Elizabeth, b. 5 Jan., 1724, d. 22 Feb., 1725.
- iv Sarah,<sup>5</sup> b. 17 Feb., 1725; m. 10 Nov., 1741, John Mathews, Esquire. Issue.
- v Elizabeth,<sup>6</sup> b. 5 May, 1728; m. 14 Mch., 1744, John Ladson. Issue. m. 2d 8 Dec., 1752, Dr. James Carson.
- vi Anne, b. 31 May, 1730, d. 12 Oct., 1755; m. 5 Oct., 1752, William Ladson. Issue.
- vii Robert, b. 13 July, 1732, d. 4 July, 1794; m. 17 May, 1753, Ann Stanyarne, who died leaving one daughter. Mary, b. 20 Mch., 1758, who married Thomas Middleton, of Crowfield, in S. C. m. 2d 31 Mch., 1764, Sarah Reeve, d. 19 Jan. 1825, æt. 78 yrs. 10 mos.
- viii John, b. 29 Dec., 1733; m. 2 May, 1754, Margaret Ann Stevens.
- ix Susannah, b. 3 Apl., 1735, d. 16 Sept., 1741.
- x Jane, b. 29 Mch., 1736, d. 19 Oct. 1745.

John Gibbes m. 2d, 25 Aug., 1748, Elizabeth Bedon, widow of Paul Jenys, Esq., then Elizabeth Jenys, widow of William Raven. No issue. m. 3d, 28 Aug., 1760, Ann Barnwell Wigg, daughter of John Barnwell, "Tuscarora;" her first husband was Thomas Stanyarne; second, Ambrose Reeve and third Thomas Wigg. Her daughter by Ambrose Reeve,

<sup>4</sup>Died at Beaufort, Port Republic, on the night of 4th inst. in the 80<sup>th</sup> year of her age. Mrs. Mary Barnwell, relict of Col. Nathaniel Barnwell, dec. The very many virtues and engaging qualifications in social life secured this venerable Lady, the esteem of an extensive acquaintance, and real affection of an ancient and respectable connection. She has left a numerous progeny to unite in general sympathy; and her remains were interred in the family vault with all that degree of respect which she justly merited.

South Carolina Gazette and Timothy's Daily Advertiser, Friday, Dec. 11, 1801.

<sup>5</sup>From this marriage came Gov. Jno. Mathews, and branches of families of Heyward, Ingraham, Hazelhurst and Plant (of Georgia).

<sup>6</sup>Branches of families, Ladson, Bee and Alston, came from this marriage.

Sarah Reeve, married the son of her mother's fourth husband, Robert Gibbes.

#### No. 4.

William Gibbes (2. iii.), son of William and Alice, had by his 1st wife, Mary Benison—

i Elizabeth, b. 27 Mch., 1745, d. 29 Oct., 1745.

ii Mary, b. 16 Mch., 1746, d. 21 Sept., 1749.

By 2d wife, Elisabeth Hasell—

iii Constantia, b. 24 July, 1749, d. 27 Sept., 1751.

iv Ann, b. 4 Jan. 1752; m. 27 Sept., 1767, Edward Thomas; d. 21 Feb., 1781, in St. Thomas' Parish.

v William Hasell, b. 16 Mch, 1754, in Charleston, baptised by Rev<sup>d</sup>. Mr. Andrews; d. 13 Feb., 1834.

vi Elisabeth,<sup>7</sup> b. 22 July, 1756; m. Charles Shepherd, who was killed at the siege of Savannah in 1779; and she married 2d, Samuel Hunt of Boston.

vii Mary,<sup>8</sup> b. 19 Jan., 1758; m. 17 June, 1784, Charles Warham; d. 1833.

By his 3d wife, Mary Cook—

viii Robert, b. 18 Nov., 1763, d. 25 Sept., 1780, of small pox, at Goose Creek.

ix Henry, b. 25 Dec., 1764; m. 20 Sept., 1787, Sarah Moore, daughter of John and Elisabeth Moore of St. Thomas' Parish. And had issue:

i William Henry, b. 18 Apl., 1789.

ii Sarah Elisabeth, b. 3 Dec., 1790.

Sarah Moore, wife of Henry Gibbes, died on 17 Dec., 1790, aged 23 years, 8 months and 17 days, and in a few hours after, died William Henry, her son.

#### No. 5.

William Hasell Gibbes (4. v.), married on 29 Aug., 1782,

<sup>7</sup>Ann Shepherd, daughter of Charles and Elisabeth, died 12 May, 1781, aged 3 yrs. and 2 mos.

<sup>8</sup>Charles Gibbes Warham, son of Charles and Mary, b. 23 Mch., 1785; d. 25 June, 1785.

William Gibbes Warham, son of same, b. 5 Oct., 1791, married his cousin, Sarah P. Hunt, widow, and had issue; Elisabeth Hunt, b. 12 Oct., 1820; he died 1 Oct., 1820.

Elizabeth Allston, daughter of William and Ann Allston of Waccamaw.

Issue :

- i Ann, b. 17 Sept., 1783, d. 18 Oct., 1783.
- ii William Allston, b. 4 Mch., 1785, d. 7 July, 1785.
- iii Eliza, b. 15 Dec., 1787; m. 22 Jan., 1811, John Wilson.
- iv Harriet, b. 16 Mch., 1789, d. 20 Aug., 1790.
- v William, b. 3 Aug., 1790, d. 16 May, 1792.
- vi Allston, b. 14 Feb., 1793; m. 31 Dec., 1819, Sarah, daughter of Alexander Chisolm; died 21 July, 1822, of consumption. No issue.
- vii Washington, b. 31 Jan., 1795, d. 1716, of consumption.
- viii Henry, b. 19 Mch., 1797; m. 15 May, 1820, Ann Isabella, daughter of John Mayrant of Statesburgh. She died 1832; he died 1833. No issue.
- ix William Hasell, b. 8 June, 1798, at Watertown, near Boston; d. Jan., 1835, at Hayneville, Alabama.
- x Edwin, b. 7 Oct., 1799; m. 20 Nov., 1821, Caroline, daughter of Ebenezer Thayer; d. 1 June, 1831. Issue.

William Hasell Gibbes married 2d, 21 Jan., 1808, Mary Philp, daughter of Dr. Robert Wilson and Ann his wife, and had issue by her—

- xii Robert Wilson, b. 8 July, 1809; m. 20 Dec., 1827, Caroline Elizabeth Guignard.
- xiii Ann Isabel, b. 13 Mch., 1811, d. 13 Feb., 1847; m. 1st 25 June, 1829, Thomas How, issue; m. 2d 7 Mch., 1837, James M. Wilson. Issue.
- xiv Samuel Wilson, b. 16 Dec., 1812, d. 2 Oct., 1839, m. 10 Jan., 1837, Eleanor C. Banks. No issue.
- xv James Wilson, b. 22 Aug., 1814, d. 19 Jan., 1846; m. 4 June, 1835, Susan P. Guignard.

No. 6.

Robert Wilson Gibbes (5. xii.), son of William Hasell and Mary; m. 20 Dec., 1827, Caroline Elisabeth, daughter

of James S. Guignard of Columbia, S. C., was for eight years assistant professor of chemistry and mineralogy with Doctor Thomas Cooper, and then devoted himself to medicine, practising in Columbia.

#### Issue :

- i James Guignard, b. 6 Jan., 1829; m. 1st 17 Apl., 1856, Mary McCollough; 2d 8 Aug., 1870, Mrs. Eliza Kilerease, nee Waller. Issue.
- ii Robert Wilson, b. 10 June, 1831, d. 24 October, 1875; m. 6 Feb., 1855, Mary How; m. 2d 23 Dec., 1863, Caroline Scott. Issue.
- iii Samuel Wilson, b. 6 Feb., 1833, d. 20 Feb., 1834.
- iv Mary Caroline, m. 1 Apl., 1835, d. 7 Sept., 1890; m. Col. John P. Thomas. Issue.
- v Wade Hampton, b. 3 Apl., 1837; m. 14 Nov., 1860, Jane Mason. Issue.
- vi William Moultrie, b. 25 Mch., 1839; m. 26 Apl., 1864, Mary Clark. Issue.
- vii Washington Allston, b. 7 Dec., 1841; m. 21 Apl., 1869, Elizabeth Hunt.
- viii De Veaux, b. 2 May, 1844, d. 24 July, 1847.
- ix Benjamin Taylor, b. 8 June, 1846, d. 14 May, 1864.
- x Harriet Hampton, b. 29 June, 1848; m. 24 July, 1868, John R. Dozier.
- xi Thomas Hasell, b. 17 Nov., 1850; m. 2 Dec., 1873, Eugenia Talley.
- xii Alice Eliza, b. 11 June, 1853; m. 2 Sept., 1872, Wm. G. Childs.

#### No. 7.

Ann Isabel Gibbes (5. xiii.), daughter of Wm. Hasell and Mary; m. 25 June, 1829, Thomas How, of Waccamaw.

#### Issue :

- i Mary, b. 26 Jan., 1833, d. 1 Nov., 1862; m. 6 Feb., 1855, Robert Wilson Gibbes. (See No. 25.)
- m. 2d 7 March, 1837, James M. Wilson, b. 21 July, 1814, d. 20 Oct., 1887.

Issue :

- ii Robert, b. 28 Oct., 1838; m. 1st 22 Nov., 1859, Mary Susan Gibbes; m. 2d 22 Apl., 1862, Ann Jane Shand.
- iii Samuel, b. 16 Feb., 1840, d. 27 May, 1842.
- iv Susan Ravenel, b. 27 Apl., 1843.
- v Emily Thurston, b. 4 Feb., 1845, d. 4 Feb., 1846.

No. 8.

Samuel Wilson Gibbes (5. xiv.), son of Wm. Hasell and Mary; m. 10 Jan. 1837, Eleanor Banks, daughter of Charles Banks of Charleston, S. C.

No. 9.

James Wilson Gibbes (5. xv.), son of Wm. Hasell and Mary; m. 4 June, 1835, Susan, daughter of James Guignard.

Issue :

- i Ann Placida, b. 2 July, 1836.
- ii Mary Susan, b. 21 Aug., 1838.
- iii Eliza Gabriella, b. 16 July, 1841.

No. 10.

Robert Gibbes (3. vii.), son of John Gibbes and Mary Woodward; m. 17 May, 1753, Ann Stanyarne, daughter of Thomas Stanyarne, Esquire.

Issue :

- i \*Mary, b. 20 Mch., 1758, d. 5 (?) Dec., 1775; m. 16

\*Mon., 21 Nov., 1774. "Thursday last Thos. Middleton, Esq<sup>r</sup> (Son of The Hon: William Middleton Esq in England) was married to Miss Polly Gibbes dau: of Robert Gibbes Esq: a young Lady possessed of every qualification to render the nuptial state desirable and happy." S. C. Gazette. She died, according to same publication, in Dec., 1775; and Thomas Middleton—S. C. Gazette, 24 Dec., 1778—married, on 22 Dec., 1778, Elizabeth Deas, who died 10 Nov., 1784. S. C. Gazette. Her will, 23 Oct., 1784: "to my daughter in law Miss Mary Middleton, a mourning ring 10 guineas, also the miniature picture of her Grand Father and Grand Mother, set with diamonds &c if she die to my brother in law Henry Middleton Esq."



Nov., 1774, Thomas Middleton, Esq., of Crowfield,  
S. C., b. 175....., d. 2 Aug., 1779.

Issue :

- i Mary Middleton, b. 29 Nov., 1775; m. James  
Shoolbred.

Robert Gibbes (3. vii.), m. 2d 31 March, 1764, Sarah  
Reeve, daughter of Ambrose Reeve and Ann Barn-  
well.<sup>10</sup>

Issue :

- ii John, b. 28 Sept., 1765; m. 17 Nov., 1787, Mary  
Smith, daughter of Hon. Benjamin Smith, grandson  
of William Smith, deputy in the Grand Council of the  
Province of Carolina, 1696, and also grandson of  
the 2d Landgrave, Thomas Smith, son of the first  
Landgrave and Governor Smith. Benjamin Smith  
was one of the wealthiest citizens and Speaker of  
the Commons House of Assembly, 1762, he died at  
Newport, R. I., 25 July, 1770. Aet 53 years he mar-  
ried Mary Wragg, as his 2d wife.
- iii Ann, b. 1 Sept., 1766.
- iv Mary Anna, b. 12 Sept., 1767; m. 13 May, 1784,  
Major Alexander Garden, son of Dr. Alexander  
Garden, the distinguished physician and naturalist,  
after whom Linnæus named the "Gardenia," was  
vice-president of The Royal Society, died in Lon-  
don, 1791. The nephew of Mrs. Garden, son of her  
brother Wilmot S. Gibbes, changed his name to  
Garden.
- v Robert Reeve, b. 13 Jan., 1769; m. .... Ann  
Smith. Issue.

---

<sup>10</sup>Ann Barnwell, daughter John Barnwell, "Tuscarora," was born  
17 Aug., 1707; m. 29 Mch., 1726, Thos. Stanyarne—no issue; m. 2<sup>nd</sup>  
16 Dec., 1733, Dr. Ambrose Reeve—issue; m. 3<sup>rd</sup> 6 Mch., 1752, Col.  
Thos. Wigg—no issue; m. 4<sup>th</sup> 28 Aug., 1760, Col. John Gibbes—no  
issue. The daughter of Ann and Dr. Reeve, Sarah Reeve, married  
Col. John Gibbes, son of her Mother's fourth husband and was the  
mother of Thos. Stanyarne Gibbes, who married Ann Morgan, of  
New Jersey, and was grandfather of Charlotte Augusta Gibbes,  
who married John Jacob Astor, of New York.

- vi Thomas Stanyarne, b. 6 Apl., 1770; m. .... Ann Morgan, of New Jersey.
- vii Lewis Ladson, b. 25 Sept., 1771, d. Nov. 7, 1828; m. 1809, Marie H. Drayton. Issue.
- viii Sarah Reeve, b. 22 Oct., 1775, d. 7 Jan., 1804.
- ix Eliza Ladson, b. 28 Mch., 1777, d. 29 June, 1792.
- x Juliet, b. 13 Nov., 1778; m. 15 May, 1798, Barnard Elliott. Issue.
- xi Wilmot Stuart, b. 16 Nov., 1782; m. Dec. 10, 1805, Frances de Saussure. Issue.

No. 10½.

Lewis Ladson Gibbes (10. vii.), m. 1809, Maria H. Drayton, b. 3 Nov., 1784, d. 23 April, 1826.

Issue:

- i Lewis Reeve, b. 14 Aug, 1810, d. 21 Nov., 1894; m. 21 Sept., 1848, Anna Barnwell Gibbes. (See No. 17. iii.)
- ii Charles Drayton, b. Feb. 7, 1812; m. 1834, Mary Gregorie.
- iii John, b. 27 Aug., 1813; m. 1842, Martha Henson.
- iv Esther Marie, b. Dec. 16, 1814, d. 1836.
- v Nathaniel Bowen, b. ...., d. 1836.
- vi Wilmot, b. 21 Feb., 1816, d. 27 Oct., 1887; m. 1850, Martha McClure.
- vii Thomas Middleton, b. 6 Oct., 1821, d. 12 Dec., 1898; m. 1851, Phoebe Engles.
- viii Louisa Izard, b. 25 Feb., 1823, d. 23 Oct., 1902.

No. 11.

John Gibbes (10. ii.), m. 17 Nov. 1787, Mary Smith.

Issue:

- i Robert, b. 26 Nov., 1788; m. .... Sarah Gibbes, daughter of Robert Reeve Gibbes. No Issue.
- ii John, b. 5 Aug., 1790, d. 1 Oct., 1790.

- iii James Ladson, b. 19 July, 1792; m. .... Adelaide Elliott, daughter of Barnard S. Elliott, Esq. Issue.
- iv Joseph Smith, b. 7 June, 1794; m. .... Amelia Shoolbred, daughter of James Shoolbred, first British Consul at Charleston, and his wife, Mary Middleton, daughter of Thomas Middleton of Crowfield and his wife Mary, daughter of Robert Gibbes and his 1st wife, Ann Stanyarne. Issue.
- v John Reese, b. 20 Aug., 1796, d. 15 Nov., 1847; m. 25 Feb., 1819, Sarah Peronneau. Issue.
- vi Emma Augusta, b. 11 May, 1799; m. .... John Gibbes Shoolbred, son of James Shoolbred, Esq<sup>r</sup>.
- vii Benjamin Smith, b. 22 Sept., 1802, d. 8 Dec., 1858; m. 23 Feb., 1837, Ann W. Roper.

## No. 12.

Robert Peele Gibbes (10. vii), m. .... Ann Smith.

## Issue:

- i Sarah Middleton, b. .... 1800, d. 4 July, 1846; m. .... Robert Gibbes, son of John Gibbes and Mary Smith.
- ii Peter Smith, b. 3 Apl., 1802, d. 9 Nov., 1825.
- iii Ann, b. ....
- iv Robert Peele, b. 17 Jan., 1804, d. 14 Oct., 1826.
- v Arthur Smith, b. 15 Nov., 1807, d. 11 Aug., 1885; m. 6 Apl., 1831, Phoebe S. Campbell. Issue.
- vi Ann, b. ....
- vii Mary, b. ....
- viii Elizabeth, b. ....
- ix John Barnwell, b. 2 Nov., 1814, d. 22 Sept., 1839.
- x John Barnwell, b. 14 Jan., 1816, d. 16 Jan., 1862; m. 26 Oct., 1843, Sarah Ann McOwen. Issue.
- xi Julia Ann, b. 12 Apl., 1818, d. 7 Aug., 1866; m. .... Samuel Lindsay Hill. Issue.
- xii Victoria Brailsford, b. 17 Mch., 1820, d. 17 Sept., 1861; m. 9 Nov., 1843, Edward R. Poole. Issue.

See Vol. IV, pages 117, 118, 119, 101, 163 of this magazine for full list of numerous descendants of Arthur Smith Gibbes.

- xiii Alfred, b. ....
- xiv Evilina, b. ....
- xv Nath' Heyward, b. 2 July, 1825, d. 8 Nov., 1868; m.  
..... Henrietta Croxall.

No. 13.

Thomas Stanyarne Gibbes (10. vi.), m. .... Ann  
Morgan, of New Jersey.

Issue:

- i George Morgan, b. ....; m. .... Eliza Gardenia  
Garden, daughter of Alexander Garden and Mary  
Anna Gibbes.
- ii Robert Morgan, b. ....; m. .... Emily Oliver.
- iii Sarah Reeve, b. ....; m. 11 Jan., 1816, Wm. W.  
Barnwell.<sup>22</sup> Issue.
- iv Thomas Stanyarne, b. 28 May, 1798, d. 6 Dec., 1857;  
m. 21 Dec., 1822, Susan Annette Vanden Heuvel,  
b. 28 May, 1805, in New York, d. 4 Apl., 1887, in  
New York. Issue.

No. 14.

Wilmot Stuart Gibbes (10. xi.), m. .... Frances  
de Saussure.

Issue:

- i Wilmot Reeve, b. 28 Sept., 1806, d. Aug., 1890; m.  
..... Sarah B. Montgomery. Issue.
- ii Eliza Ford, b. 16 Sept., 1808; m. 2 Apl., 1829, Dr.  
Henry M. Holmes, b. 1790, d. 14 Jan., 1854. Issue.
- iii Frances de S., b. 7 Sept., 1809, d. May, 1812.
- iv Henry de S., b. 10 Sept., 1811; m. 12 Dec., 1837,  
Jane G. Crawford.
- v Alaster Garden (changed his name to Garden), b. 7  
July, 1813, d. Sept., 1843; m. 21 June 1837, Eliza  
Richardson. Issue.

---

<sup>22</sup>Wm Wigg Barnwell and Sarah Reeve Gibbes had issue six-  
teen children.

- vi John Barnwell, b. 16 Jan., 1815, d. Sept., 1836.
- vii Frances de S., b. 26 Nov., 1816, d. May, 1821.
- viii Julius Elliott, b. 19 Aug., 1818, d. June, 1831.
- ix Alexander de S., b. 6 July, 1822, d. Sept., 1835.
- x Mary Caroline, b. 24 Jan., 1824; m. .... 1844,  
James R. Gilland. Issue.
- xi Octavius T., b. 24 Aug., 1826; m. .... 1848,  
Eliza M. Mills.
- xii Susan Adelaide, b. 21 Jan., 1830.

## No. 15.

James Ladson Gibbes (II. iii.), m. .... Adelaide Elliott,  
daughter of Barnard Elliott, Esq<sup>re</sup>.

## Issue :

- i Edmond, b. ....
- ii Julian, b. ....; m. .... Issue.

## No. 16.

<sup>13</sup>Joseph Smith Gibbes (II. iv.), m. 13 May, 1816, Amelia  
Shoolbred, b. 12 Sept., 1798, d. 9 Sept., 1866, daughter  
of James Shoolbred, H. B. M. Consul at Charleston,  
S. C.

## Issue :

- i Amelia, b. ....
- ii Mary Middleton, b. ....
- iii James Shoolbred, b. 19 Sept., 1819, d. 26 Apl., 1888;  
m. 17 Nov., 1842, Mary Evans, b. ...., d. 2  
May, 1888. Issue.
- iv Emily.
- v Elenora, b. ....; m. Isaac Wilson. Issue
- vi John.
- vii Mary Ann.
- viii Shoolbred.

---

<sup>13</sup>Joseph Smith Gibbes and his wife, Amelia, and others of his family are buried in the yard of St. Paul's Church, Radcliffboro, Charleston, where handsome monuments were placed by their son, James S. Gibbes, to their memory.



- ix Catherine, b. ....; m. Shoolbred Burrill.
- x Allen Smith, b. ....; m. 1st, Susan Bohun Baker;  
2d, Kate M. Hartridge; 3d, Adilina Hunter.
- xi Francis.
- xii Juliet Elliott.

No. 17.

John Reeve Gibbes (11. v.), m. 25 Feb., 1819, Sarah Peronneau, b. 31 Mch., 1798, d. 5 Sept. 1867, daughter of William Peronneau and Mary Sarah Lightwood.

Issue:

- i William Peronneau, b. 23 Nov., 1819, d. 19 Sept., 1825.
- ii Emma Shoolbred, b. 8 Feb., 1821, d. 26 Feb., 1845.
- iii Anna Barnwell, b. 22 Jan., 1823, d. 4 May, 1884; m. 21 Sept., 1848, Lewis R. Gibbes.
- iv John Reeve, b. 26 Nov., 1824.
- v Eliza Peronneau, b. 5 Dec., 1826, d. Sept., 1828.
- vi Henry Peronneau, b. 14 Dec., 1828, d. 22 Mch., 1890.
- vii Mary Sarah, b. 19 Feb., 1831, d. 23 Mch, 1862; m. 1st, 16 Jan., 1855, Christopher J. Whaley; 2d, 4 June, 1861, Charles Geddes.
- viii John Shoolbred, b. 28 Jan., 1833, d. 5 Sept., 1834.
- ix James Peronneau, b. 24 Dec., 1834, d. 7 Apl., 1899.
- x Clelia Finley, b. 1 Apl., 1837, d. 29 Apl., 1906.
- xi Wilmot Stuart, b. 10 June, 1839, d 11 Oct., 1888; m. 23 Dec., 1869, Josephine C. Carne.
- xii Sarah Reeve, b. 26 Dec., 1841, d. 17 Apl, 1909.

No. 18.

Emma Augusta Gibbes (11. vi.), m. .... John Gibbes Shoolbred, son of James Shoolbred and Mary Middleton, d. .... 1860.

Issue:

- i John, b. 7 Aug., 1821; m. .... Jane Ball.
- ii Middleton, b. 22 Dec., 1822.
- iii Mary, b. 20 Oct., 1824.

- iv Augustus, b. 10 Dec., 1828.
- v Septima Ann, b. 16 Nov., 1830.
- vi James, b. 24 Mch., 1833.
- vii Adelaide Elliott, b. 21 Nov., 1835.
- viii Margaret, b. 28 Feb., 1837.
- ix Reeve, b. 6 Nov., 1839.
- x Stanyarne, b. 28 July, 1841.

No. 19.

Benjamin Smith Gibbes (11. vii.), m. 23 Feb., 1833, Ann  
W. Roper, b. 2 Dec., 1813, d. 29 Apl, 1876.

Issue :

- i Benjamin Roper, b. 26 July, 1839, d. 23 July, 1843.
- ii Julia Grace, b. 5 May, 1842, d. 30 July, 1843.
- iii Mary Augusta Neyle, b. 8 Oct., 1844; m. 15 Oct.  
1861, Robert C. Gilchrist. Issue.
- iv Alicia, b. 12 Dec., 1846, d. 29 Mch., 1848.
- v Emma Grace, b. 9 July, 1848, d. 29 Oct., 1862.
- vi Susan Roper, b. 18 Dec., 1850, d. 4 Nov., 1862.
- vii Adelaide S., b. 11 June, 1852.

No. 20.

Sarah Reeve Gibbes (13. iii.), m. 11 Jan., 1816, William  
Wigg Barnwell, grandson of Nathaniel Barnwell, and  
had sixteen children in the names of many of whom  
and their numerous descendants is to be found the  
name of Gibbes. See Vol. II of this magazine.  
"Barnwell of South Carolina."

No. 21.

Thomas Stanyarne Gibbes (13. iv.), m. 21 Dec., 1822,  
Susan Annette Vanden Heuvel, of New York.

Issue :

- i Susan Annette, b. 20 Sept., 1823, d. 30 May, 1884.
- ii Charlotte Augusta, b. 27 Feb., 1825, d. 12 Dec., 1887;  
m. 9 Dec., 1846, John Jacob Astor, of New York.

iii Zela, b. 2 Mch., 1836, d. 15 Aug., 1907.

No. 22.

Charlotte Augusta Gibbes (21. ii.), m. 9 Dec., 1846, John Jacob Astor, of New York.

Issue:

i William Waldorf Astor, who married Mary Paul, of Philadelphia, and has issue.

No. 23.

Ann Barnwell Gibbes (17. iii.), m. 21 Sept., 1848, Lewis Reeve Gibbes, son of Lewis Ladson Gibbes (see No. 10½) and his wife, Marie H. Drayton, and one of Charleston's most distinguished scientists.

Issue:

- i Maria Henrietta, b. ....
- ii Lewis Reeve, b. 23 Feb., 1851, d. 20 Dec., 1858.
- iii Sarah Peronneau, b. ....
- iv Emma Shoolbred, b. ....
- v Charlotte Manigault, b. 28 Dec., 1855, d. 19 June, 1856.
- vi Anna.
- vii Lewis Reeve.
- viii Eliza Hayne, b. ....
- ix Esther Middleton, b. 10 Dec., 1865, d. 15 May, 1869.

No. 24.

<sup>14</sup>James Guignard Gibbes (6. i.), son of Robt. Wilson Gibbes and Caroline E. Guignard, m. 1st 17 Apl., 1856, Mary E. McCollough, d. 19 Dec., 1866.

---

<sup>14</sup>Col. James G. Gibbes had charge of the land department of South Carolina for ten years. He did good service in finding waste lands not returned for taxation, adding over 860,000 acres to the tax books, and thus saving the State large sums by getting taxes paid on this property; he retired from office in April, 1899, much praised for his work.

## Issue :

- i James Guignard, b. 31 Jan., 1857, d. Dec., 1895.
- ii Mary Eugenia, b. 8 Dec., 1858; m. .... David A. Childs.
- iii Robert Wilson, b. 21 Aug., 1863, d. 22 Sept., 1863.  
m. 2d 8 Aug., 1870, Mrs. R. Eliza Kilerease, nee Waller.

## Issue :

- iv Elizabeth, b. 22 July, 1871; m. 9 July, 1892, W. S. Montgomery.
- v Robert Waller, b. 20 Aug., 1872.
- vi Daisey } twins, b. 16 Oct., 1875.
- vii Sallie }
- viii Hunter Allston, b. 26 Jan., 1876.
- ix Ethel, b. 1 Jan., 1878.

## No. 25.

Robert Wilson Gibbes (6. ii.), son of Robt. W. and Caroline E. Gibbes, m. 1st 6 Feb., 1855, Mary How, (his cousin.)

## Issue :

- i Ann Isabel, b. 2 Feb., 1856, d. 12 Oct., 1862.
- ii Robert Wilson, b. 12 Mch., 1857, d. 12 June, 1857.
- iii Mary How, b. 26 Apl., 1858, d. Aug., 1862.
- iv Elizabeth G., b. 4 June, 1859, d. 10 Dec., 1864.
- v Susan Wilson, b. 27 June, 1861, d. 11 Aug., 1891; m. 18 Dec., 1890, James M. Wilson. Issue.  
m. 2d 22 Dec., 1863, Caroline S. Scott.
- vi Calhoun Scott } twins, b. 3 Oct., 1864.
- vii Robert Wilson }
- viii James Wilson, b. 15 Apl., 1866; m. 2 Jan., 1899, Hannah Lamar.
- ix Sarah Eliza, b. 17 Apl., 1868; m. 26 May, 1897, Dr. John Lawson.
- x Caroline Scott, b. 10 Mch., 1870, d. 3 Jan., 1897; m. 26 Apl., 1893, James Hunter.

- xi Jennie Guignard, b. 15 Sept., 1871.
- xii Marion Ferrar, b. 29 Oct., 1873.
- xiii Robert Wilson, b. 24 Oct., 1875.

No. 26.

Wade Hampton Gibbes (6. v.), m. 14 Nov., 1860, Jane A. Mason, d. 26 Dec., 1887.

Issue:

- i Wade Hampton, b. 14 Oct., 1861; m. 1st 30 Nov., 1887, Susan K. Heyward; 2d 3 Jan., 1898, Heloise Weston.
- ii Jane Mason, b. 11 Feb., 1863.
- iii Lucy Elizabeth, b. 30 Dec., 1868, d. 18 July, 1869.
- iv Francis Guignard, b. 12 Oct., 1870.
- v Alexander Mason, b. 11 Dec., 1878.
- vi Frank Huger, b. 27 Mch, 1882.

No. 27.

William Moultrie Gibbes (6. vi.), m. 26 Apl., 1864, Mary H. Clark.

Issue:

- i William Moultrie, b. 14 Dec., 1869.

No. 28.

James Shoolbred Gibbes (16. iii.)

One of the most notable and successful merchants of Charleston. He was prominent in all the early enterprises of his city. As one of the stockholders of The Gaslight Co. and of the South Carolina Railroad Co. he did useful work, and he was among the first to found in Charleston a bank under the National Banking Act, the present Peoples National Bank being the outcome of his activities.

He was interested in the cultivation of art, and left a legacy to the city to build The Gibbes Memorial Art



Gallery. His house, southeast corner of Meeting and George Streets, which had also been the residence of his grandfather John Gibbes, is filled with family portraits and heirlooms, and has interesting memories connected with it. Lafayette is said to have made a speech from the platform of the front steps, in 1825, when the Generals Pinckney, who lived in George Street, came to the corner to meet him, as he arrived from Columbia by the then stage road (Meeting Street), and they all went into John Gibbes' house to take refreshment.

One of Mr. James S. Gibbes' most notable works was his founding, and maintaining to a great extent, a soldier's hospital at the Old Farmers Hotel, corner King and George Streets, during the Civil war, where untold good was done in relieving wounded and sick soldiers, and clothing many.

Mr. Gibbes was well-known in England, with which country his firm, Gibbes & Co., had a large commerce, being agents in Charleston for Baring Brothers and Coutts & Company.

Mr. Gibbes left a large fortune when he died in 1888.

By him was erected the beautiful tomb in Magnolia Cemetery, surmounted with two marble figures done in Italy, and the arms of the family on the front.

James Shoolbred Gibbes, son of Joseph S. and Amelia Gibbes, m. 17 November, 1842, Mary Evans, daughter of Dr. George Evans.

#### Issue :

- i J. Battersby
- ii James Shoolbred } twins, b. 7 Aug., 1843.
- J. Battersby, died in infancy.
- James Shoolbred, m. 30 June, 1881, Alexina J. Chesnut.
- iii George Evans, b. 2 Nov., 1845, d. 17 April, 1885; m. 5 Dec., 1872, Kate Jones.
- iv Amelia Shoolbred, b. 13 Sept., 1847, d. 8 Feb., 1880; m. 16 May, 1872, John Haile.
- v Mary Middleton, b. 10 June, 1849, d. 19 Mch, 1876.

No. 29.

Allen Smith Gibbes (16. x.), son of Joseph S. and Amelia Gibbes, m. 1st 1855, Susan Bohun Baker, d. 11 Sept., 1856, in childbirth; infant died also. m. 2d 1861, Kate M. Hartridge, d. 25 Mch., 1873.

Issue :

- i Francis de Saussure, b. 3 Sept., 1862, d. 22 Dec., 1867.
- ii Adelaide Hartridge, b. 4 Feb., 1864, d. 23 Dec., 1867.
- iii Emmeline Hartridge, b. 28 Jan., 1865, d. 18 Feb., 1869.
- iv Leila Mary, b. 20 Oct., 1866, d. 27 Dec., 1867.
- v Charles Alfred, b. 13 June, 1868; m. 1st ..... Thomas; 2d ..... Rowers.
- vi Arthur B. Middleton, b. 6 Apl., 1870; m.....

m. 3d 1875, Adalina Hunter.

Issue :

- vii Adalina Hunter, b. 10 Oct., 1876.
- viii Henry Stuart, b. 4 Oct., 1877.
- ix Thomas Middleton, b. 22 Aug., 1879.
- x Virginia Pinkerton, b. 6 Apl., 1881.

No. 30.

Charles Alfred Gibbes (29. v.), son of Allen Smith and Kate Hartridge Gibbes.

m. 1st ..... Thomas. Issue  
m. 2d ..... Rowers. Issue.

No. 31.

Arthur Barnwell Middleton Gibbes (29. vi.), son of Allen Smith and Kate Hartridge Gibbes. Issue.

m.

## No. 32.

Wade Hampton Gibbes (26. i.), son of Wade H. and Jane A. Gibbes.

m. 1st 30 Nov., 1887, Susan K. Heyward, b. 13 Mch., 1863, d. 21 Feb., 1896.

## Issue:

- i James Heyward, b. 7 Oct., 1888.
- ii Virginia Mason, b. 29 Jan., 1890.
- iii Wade Hampton, b. 19 Sept., 1892.
- iv Nathaniel, b. 21 Feb., 1896, d. infant.

m. 2d 3 Jan., 1898, Heloise Weston, b. 13 Oct., 1870.

## Issue:

- v Heloise Weston, b. 19 Oct., 1898.

## No. 33.

Nicholas Gibbes, son of Robert Gibbes and Mary Coventry, brother of Governor Robert Gibbes, born 21 Nov., 1655, at Barbadoes, married 19 Feb., 1679, Elizabeth Seay, daughter of Benjamin and Elizabeth Seay. He died 19 Mch., 1691, at Barbadoes. They had issue:

- i Benjamin, b. 10 Jan., 1681, at Barbadoes, d. 16 Aug., 1721. He married 31 Jan., 1705, Jane Elliot, daughter of Richard and Jane Elliot. She died 19 Aug., 1717. He married 2d 8 Oct., 1719, Amarinta Smith of South Carolina, and they had one daughter, Elizabeth, born 31 July, 1720, who married 1st 28 Sept., 1738, Joseph Izard, Esquire. She died 25 Jan., 1739 without issue.
- ii John, b. 27 Aug., 1686, d. 24 Sept., 1718.
- iii Robert Gibbes, b. 23 July, 1689, d. 3 Sept., 1691.

## RECORDS FROM A GIBBES FAMILY BIBLE.\*

[The following letter gives an interesting account of the history of this old Bible, now in the hands of Mrs. Henry S. Holmes.

---

\*Copied by Mabel L. Webber.

The records occupy two sides of a sheet  $10\frac{1}{2} \times 8\frac{1}{2}$  inches; the entries are all in one handwriting, with the possible exception of the last one. The Bible was printed in London, "by Charles Bill and the Executrix of Thomas Newcomb, deceased, MDCCII.,"]

New York, Oct. 19<sup>th</sup> 1847

D<sup>r</sup>. Gibbes L. Elliott.

Dear Sir

Thinking that a short sketch of the history of the old family Bible (which has just been presented to your family) would not be uninteresting, I will detail as far as is known of it.

The volume in question, was rescued from a fire, in the City of Charleston, S. C. (at the time that City was destroyed by the British Troops), by an old lady named Mrs. Cuthill who was at that time, (and in fact, during the greater part of our ever to be remembered struggle for liberty) a follower, of the British Army, in the capacity of Housekeeper to Col Bomford in S. C. & Geo. and (towards the close,) in the same capacity, to the well known *Lord Howe*.

This old lady was very religious, and when a private of the British Army, tore the Golden Clasp from the sacred volume, she asked him "what he was going to do with it?" "Burn it" said the ruffian, at the same time, throwing it into the flames of a Bon Fire which had been kindled in the street, (I doubt not) with some of the furniture from the same house.

This good old lady rushed through the crowd [of] soldiers (who stood around) and snatched the volume from the flames saying "It is a sacrilege to destroy the Gospel of Christ" (The volume bears the marks of the flames.)

When the British Army left our shores, the good Mrs. Cuthill went also to her native land; and whilst there, endeavoured to find the owners, but did not succeed; she returned to this country, with her husband, and settled here, bringing the Bible with her. Soon after her return, she became acquainted with a good & pious lady, named Mrs.

Thomas, which acquaintance, ripened into a lasting friendship; and after her death, the following clause was found in her will.

"To my old friend Mrs. *Ellen Thomas*, I give and bequeath, the old family Bible, which I saved from the flames in *Charleston*."

I, having become acquainted with the family, was shown the Bible, and on examination, I found it formerly belonged to the Gibbes family, and having mentioned, that there were several families of the name, residing in Charleston, Mrs. Thomas, told me, that if I could find any of the descendants of the family, who could attest their descent, She would be most happy to give it to them.

And you, having proved that you are a lineal descendant of that family, I take great pleasure in presenting it to you on this day, which is a day I hope, will be remembered through all time or at least as long as we are a Republican Nation for two reason. 1<sup>st</sup>. It is the anniversary of one of the last struggles, to free this mighty nation from the yoke of Monarchy. I mean the Battle of "Yorktown." 2<sup>nd</sup>. On this day, the Citizens of New York lay the foundation stone, of a memorial to *him* whom all Americans love to honor, the "Immortal Washington."

Accept the Bible, Sir and allow me to say, that I am happy, in being the means of restoring so valuable a relic, to the family to whom it belongs and from whom it has been lost, for a period of more than seventy years. I hope you will excuse this imperfect sketch, as it is written in haste, and from memory.

I am, dear Sir, with great respect

Yours truly

Roger B. Ironside.

## BIBLE RECORDS.

Stephen Gibbes Son of William Gibbes Gen<sup>r</sup>—was Born in December on y<sup>r</sup> 9 [missing] & was Christened y<sup>r</sup> 17: of y<sup>r</sup> same



Robert Gibbes, Son of Stephen Gibbes Gent—& Jane his Wife was Born in Ellmerston Court | in Kent—upon y<sup>e</sup> 27<sup>th</sup>: of November being Sunday<sup>t</sup> at twelve a Clock at Noon 1594 & was | christened the 4<sup>th</sup>: of Decemb<sup>r</sup>: following— |

Mary Coventry, Daughter of Thomas Coventry Gent—& Mary his Wife was Born at | Brook House in y<sup>e</sup> Parish of Reculver in y<sup>e</sup> Isle of Thanet in Kent—In January | in the year 1616—& was Christened the 12: of the same |

On the 26<sup>th</sup>: of February 1639, Robert Gibbes Gent—was Marry'd at Canterbury to M<sup>rs</sup>: | Mary Coventry—

Basil Gibbes, Son of Robert Gibbes & Mary his Wife was Born at Broon House | in the Parish of Barham in Kent on the 9<sup>th</sup>: of January 1640—who departed y<sup>e</sup> Life | on the 16<sup>th</sup>: of January 1687—10 at night, of a Surfeit, broken out w<sup>th</sup>: y<sup>e</sup> Small Pox. |

Thomas Gibbes, Son of Robert & Mary Gibbes, was Born at Sandwich in S<sup>t</sup>: Peters | Parish in Kent—on the 24<sup>th</sup>: of April 1642—

Alice Gibbes, Daughter of Robert & Mary Gibbes, was Born at Sandwich in S<sup>t</sup>: | Peters Parish on y<sup>e</sup> 28<sup>th</sup>: of Decemb<sup>r</sup>: 1643. who departed y<sup>e</sup> Life on y<sup>e</sup> 20<sup>th</sup>: of Octob<sup>r</sup>: | 1661—who was y<sup>e</sup> Wife of John Daniel Esq<sup>r</sup>:

Robert Gibbes, Son of Robert & Mary Gibbes, was Born at Sandwich in S<sup>t</sup>: Peters | Parish on the 9<sup>th</sup>: of January 1644—who departed y<sup>e</sup> Life on Fryday y<sup>e</sup> 24<sup>th</sup>: of | June 1715—of a Flux & fever—

Stephen Gibbes, Son of Rob<sup>t</sup>: & Mary Gibbes, was Born at Sandwich in S<sup>t</sup>: Peters | Parish on the 19<sup>th</sup>: of February 1645—

John Gibbes, Son of Rob<sup>t</sup>: & Mary Gibbes, was Born at Sandwich in S<sup>t</sup>: Peters | Parish—on the 25<sup>th</sup>: of Octob<sup>r</sup>:

1647—who departed y<sup>e</sup> Life on y<sup>e</sup> 25<sup>th</sup>: of May 169[3 ?] | of a Surfit, turn'd to a Mallign<sup>t</sup> fever.

William Gibbes, Son of Rob<sup>t</sup>: & Mary Gibbes was Born in Barbados in S<sup>t</sup>: Andrews | Parish—on the 26<sup>th</sup>: of Novemb<sup>r</sup>: 1648, who departed y<sup>e</sup> Life on y<sup>e</sup> 18<sup>th</sup>: of Novemb<sup>r</sup>: 1660

Mary Gibbes, Daug<sup>r</sup>: of Rob<sup>t</sup>: & Mary Gibbes was Born in Barbados in S<sup>t</sup>: Andrews | [missing] on y<sup>e</sup> 1<sup>st</sup>: of April 1653—

<sup>1</sup>[missing] Gibbes, Daugh<sup>t</sup>: of Rob<sup>t</sup>: & Mary Gibbes was Born in Barbados in S<sup>t</sup>: Andrews | [torn] sh on the 1<sup>st</sup>: of July 1654, who departed this Life y<sup>e</sup> 11<sup>th</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> same.

[torn] holas Gibbes, Son of Rob<sup>t</sup>. & Mary Gibbes was Born in Barbados in S<sup>t</sup>: Andrews | Parish on y<sup>e</sup> 21<sup>st</sup>: of Novemb<sup>r</sup>: 1655 being Wednesday, at noon & was Baptis'd the | [torn] unday following—who Departed this Life on the 23<sup>d</sup> of June 1717—

Elizabeth Seay, Daughter of Benjamin & Elizabeth Seay, was Born [torn] | Parish in Barbados, on the 29<sup>th</sup>: of Octob<sup>r</sup>: 1663—who departed this Life on the | 12<sup>th</sup>: of March 169½

On the 19<sup>th</sup>: of February 1679 (being Tuesday) Elizabeth Seay was married by y<sup>e</sup> Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup>: Dan<sup>l</sup>: Dike to Nicholas Gibbes—

Benjamin Gibbes, Son of Nicholas & Elizabeth Gibbes was Born in Bridge Town | in Barbados, on the 10<sup>th</sup>: of January 168½—¾ p<sup>st</sup>: one in y<sup>e</sup> afternoon, being Tuesday | & was Baptiz'd by M<sup>r</sup>: Isaac Rowet, the Saboath following—

John Gibbes, Son of Nicholas & Elizabeth Gibbes, was Born in S<sup>t</sup>: Michaels Parish | in Barbados—on the 27<sup>th</sup>:

---

<sup>1</sup>The name is given as Jane in an early family record.

of August 1686—being Fryday, between 8 & 9 at night | & was Baptized by M<sup>r</sup>: Facket, the Thursday Sevens<sup>t</sup>: following—who departed | this Life on the 24<sup>th</sup>: of Septemb<sup>r</sup>: 1718.

Robert Gibbes, Son of Nicholas & Elizabeth Gibbes, was Born in S<sup>t</sup>: Michaels Parish | in Barbados—on the 23<sup>d</sup>: of July 1689 being Tuesday, & was Baptiz'd by M<sup>r</sup>: | James Facket the Thursday following—who departed this Life on y<sup>e</sup> 3<sup>d</sup>—of | Septemb<sup>r</sup>: 1691—of a fever—

Jane Elliot—Daugh<sup>t</sup>: of Richard & Jane Elliot—was Born in Christ Church Parish | in Barbadoes, on the 21<sup>st</sup>: of March—168½—who departed this Life in Carolina | on the 19<sup>th</sup>: of August 1717—being Monday betw<sup>n</sup>: 6 & 7 in y<sup>e</sup> morning—

On the 31<sup>st</sup>: of January 1705 Jane Elliot was Marry'd by the Rev<sup>d</sup>: M<sup>r</sup>: | Samuel Beresford to Benjamin Gibbes—

Amerentia Smith Daugh<sup>r</sup>: of William & Elizabeth Smith was Born in | Charles Towne in South Carolina—on the 31<sup>st</sup>: of Octob<sup>r</sup>: (being Sattur<sup>d</sup>:)<sup>2</sup> 169 [torn]

On the 8<sup>th</sup>: of Octob<sup>r</sup>: 1719—Amerentia Smith was Marryd by the Rev<sup>d</sup>: M<sup>r</sup>: Wye—to Benjamin Gibbes

Elizabeth Gibbes—Daug<sup>t</sup>: of Benjamin & Amerentia Gibbes—was Born in | S<sup>t</sup>: James' Parish—near Goose Creek in S<sup>o</sup>: Carolina on the 31<sup>st</sup>: of July ¾ p<sup>st</sup>: 9 | at night—(being Sunday) 1720—& was Baptiz'd y<sup>e</sup> 1<sup>st</sup>: [?] Octob<sup>r</sup>: following | (being Sunday) by the Rever<sup>d</sup>: M<sup>r</sup>: Guy—

Benjamin Gibbes Departed this Life in S<sup>t</sup>: James' Parish Goose Creek the [torn]\* day of August 1721 at 9 a Clock in the Evening Monday

<sup>2</sup>According to Tulley's Almanac, the 31st of Oct. fell on Saturday twice between 1690 and 1700, viz: in 1691 and 1696.

\*St. Andrew's Register gives August 16th as the date of his death.

## HISTORICAL NOTES.

MARY CROSSE ——— The following account of Mary Fisher a Quakeress, afterwards Mary Crosse, wife of John Crosse, both of whose wills are to be found among the "Abstracts from the Court of Ordinary" in this number of the Magazine, is compiled chiefly from an article by Mr. George Vaux on "Friends in Charleston, S. C.," printed in *The Friend*, in 1909, and from data gathered by Mr. D. E. Huger Smith.

The story of Mary Fisher's early life is told in *Besse's Sufferings*, *Sewel's History*, and *Bowden's History*. As Mary Fisher, in 1660 she paid a missionary visit to the Grand Turk, the account of this visit, and her courteous reception, have been fully preserved in the history of the Friends, and celebrated both in prose and verse.

In 1662 she was married to William Bayley, a well-known minister among the Friends; he died in 1675, and in 1678 she was married to John Crosse of London. The date of the arrival of John and Mary Crosse in South Carolina has not been recovered, some time prior to 1685, for at that date John Crosse made his will. In *Bowden's History of Friends in America*, an abstract of a letter from Robert Barrow to his wife is given, dated 12 Mo. 1696/7, written on the coast of Florida while travelling in the ministry. He speaks of arriving at Ashley River and of there having a kind landlady and nurse, "one whose name you have heard of, a Yorkshire woman, born within two miles of York; her maiden name was Mary Fisher, she that spake to the great Turk, afterwards William Bayley's wife \* \* \* she is a widow of a second husband, her name is now Mary Crosse."

Mary Crosse had three children, all by her husband William Bayley. 1: William Bayley, her son, who died before April 25, 1702; he had a wife named Hannah and one child, John Bayley, who was a planter in Berkeley

County, and was still living in 1731. 2: Mary Bayley, who married twice, first to Charles Basden who died early in 1698, and second to Nicholas Nary, by whom she had one son Nicholas, who died a minor in 1722. She died prior to July 10, 1717. By Charles Basden she had four children; Charles who died under age. Sarah, who married four times; first, before Oct. 1714, John Douglas, second before July 1717, James McCall, third before Sept. 1722, Jonathan Collins, and March 14, 1731/2, Robert Johnston; she had children by each husband. Mary Basden died unmarried, and Rebecca married the Rev. William Guy, an Episcopal Clergyman, by whom she had a number of children. 3: Susannah Bayley, who married twice; her first husband being Edward Rawlins, by whom she had three children, Ann who married Thomas Hepworth, Chief Justice between 1724 and 1727; Mary Rawlins, who married William Blamyre; and Edward Rawlins. Susanna Rawlins married second Henry Wigington, Deputy Secretary of the Province; she died in 1733, and was buried in the Friends' Burial Ground in Charlestown. She apparently had only one child by her second marriage, Sophia Wigington, who was born about 1702. Sophia Wigington married Robert Hume, a lawyer in Charlestown in 1721. Robert Hume died Oct. 1, 1737; in his will, dated 16 Dec., 1736, he mentions his wife Sophia, and two children, Alexander and Susanna. Sophia Hume's subsequent history is an interesting psychological study; although her mother belonged to the Society of Friends, her father was an Episcopalian, and her early life was spent under this influence; later, she returned to her mother's faith, and this seems to have caused unhappy family dissension. Most of her life after the death of her husband was spent in London, where she died in 1774, having been a minister for about 25 years. She returned to Charleston for a short visit in 1747, and again in 1767. It was during her visit in 1747 that she wrote her famous pamphlet, dated "Charles Town, in South Carolina, the 30th of the Tenth Month, 1747," and entitled:



An | Exhortation | to the | Inhabitants | of the Province  
of | South-Carolina | To bring their Deeds to the Light of  
Christ, | in their own Consciences. | By Sophia Hume | In  
which is inserted, | Some account of the Author's | Experi-  
enc in the Important Business of Religion | [4 lines of  
Biblical quotations] | London: Printed and Sold by Luke  
Hinde, at the Bible | in George Yard, Lombard Street,  
1752, 152 pp. 8°.

# LIST OF PUBLICATIONS

OF THE

## SOUTH CAROLINA HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

### COLLECTIONS.

Vol. I., 1857, \$3.00; Vol. II., 1858, \$3.00; Vol. III., 1859, out of print. Vol IV., 1887, unbound, \$3.00, bound \$4.00; Vol. V., 1897, paper, \$3.00.

### PAMPHLETS.

Journal of a Voyage to Charlestown in So. Carolina by Pelatiah Webster in 1765. Edited by Prof. T. P. Harrison, 1898. 75c.

The History of the Santee Canal. By Prof. F. A. Porcher. With an Appendix by A. S. Salley, Jr., 1903. 75c.

### THE SOUTH CAROLINA HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL MAGAZINE.

Volume I, 1900, Edited by A. S. Salley, Jr. Complete Volume. \$10.00

Single copies of Nos. 2-4, \$1.25 each.

Volume II to IX, 1901-1908, Edited by A. S. Salley, Jr. Unbound \$5.00 each.

Volume X to XI, 1909-1910, Edited by Mabel L. Webber. Unbound \$5.00 each.

Single copies of No. 4, Vol. XI, \$2.50 each. Members get a discount of 25 per cent. on the above prices.

The current volumes of the Magazine will be bound at 75c. additional per volume.

Address: South Carolina Historical Society,  
Charleston, S. C.

THE  
SOUTH CAROLINA  
HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL  
MAGAZINE



PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY THE  
SOUTH CAROLINA HISTORICAL SOCIETY  
CHARLESTON, S. C.

---

VOLUME X11., NO. 3.

JULY 1911.

---

Entered at the Post-office at Charleston, S. C., as  
Second-Class Matter.

---

PRINTED FOR THE SOCIETY BY  
WALKER, EVANS & COGSWELL CO  
CHARLESTON, S. C.

1911

## PUBLICATION COMMITTEE.

JOSEPH W. BARNWELL,

HENRY A. M. SMITH,

A. S. SALLEY, JR.

## EDITOR OF THE MAGAZINE.

MABEL L. WEBBER.

---

### CONTENTS.

Baronies of South Carolina—Seewee.....	109
Journal of the Campaign to the Southward, May 9th to July 14th, 1778 .....	118
Register of the Independent or Congregational (Cir- cular) Church, 1732-1738 .....	135
The First Shot On Fort Sumter .....	141
Abstracts from the Records of the Court of Ordinary, 1700-1712 .....	146
Inscriptions on the Tombstones at the Parish Church of St. James's, Santee .....	153
Historical Notes .....	159

---

N. B.—These Magazines, with the exception of No. 1 of Vol. I and No. 4 of Vol. XI, are \$1.25 each to any one other than a member of the South Carolina Historical Society. Members of the Society receive them free. The Membership fee is \$4.00 per annum (the fiscal year being from May 19th to May 19th), and members can buy back numbers or duplicates at \$1.00 each. In addition to receiving the Magazines, members are allowed a discount of 25 per cent. on all other publications of the Society, and have the free use of the Society's library.

Any member who has not received the last number will please notify the Secretary and Treasurer,

Miss Mabel L. Webber,  
South Carolina Historical Society,  
Charleston, S. C





# The South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine.

---

VOL. XII

JULY 1911.

No. 3.

---

## THE BARONIES OF SOUTH CAROLINA.

By Henry A. M. Smith.

---

### V.

#### THE SEEWEE BARONY.

The most ancient name of the Barony granted to Sir Nathaniel Johnson, Knt., was the "Seewee" Barony. So denominated because of its location on the Northern shore of the large bay on the coast of South Carolina now known as "Bulls" bay, but originally called by the Indian name of Shee-a-wee<sup>1</sup> or Shee-a-way, later corrupted or modified into Seewee and Sewee.<sup>2</sup> The name Shee-a-wee seems to have been applied to the country adjoining the bay as well as to the bay itself.<sup>3</sup> The large Island lying to the south-east of the bay was called by the Indians Oni-se-cau, but having been at first taken up by Col. Stephen Bull was called Bulls Island,<sup>4</sup> and this name soon extended to the adjoining bay which was known as Bulls bay, which name it still bears. The name Sewee is now confined, on Mill's

---

<sup>1</sup>Secy. State's Off., Grant Bk. 38, p. 331.

<sup>2</sup>Printed Council Journal for 11 May, 1692, p. 22.

<sup>3</sup>Ibid, for 14 July, 1677, p. 82.

<sup>4</sup>Ibid, for 6 May, 1692, p. 16.

Atlas of Charleston County and on the U. S. Coast Survey maps, to a shallow sound of comparatively restricted area, lying between Bulls Island and the mainland and separated by intervening marshes and mud flats from Bulls bay.

The Barony was later mentioned as the Auendaw Barony, presumably from the Auendaw river or creek which runs through a part of the Barony. The Indian name Auendaw was originally spelled as Au-en-dau-boo-e<sup>5</sup> river then shortened to Au-en-dau-boo, then to Auendaw, and on the U. S. Coast Survey maps now spelled Owendaw.

Sir Nathaniel Johnson was probably from Kibblesworth (or Keblesworth) in the County of Durham. This is inferred by the writer from the following circumstances.

On 31<sup>st</sup> August, 1702, Sir Nathaniel gave his bond to the Royal Government for the due observance and enforcement by him of the Acts concerning Trade and Navigation in the execution of his office of Governor of the Province of South Carolina.<sup>6</sup> One of his sureties was:

“Robert Johnson of Keblesworth County of Durham son of Sir Nathaniel Johnson.”

One of the plantations granted to Sir Nathaniel in South Carolina (viz: 500 acres adjoining “Silk Hope” granted 3<sup>d</sup> Oct<sup>r</sup>, 1704) we find styled by his son Robert in his will “New Keblesworth” and a plantation in the Parish of St. Johns Berkeley which belonged to Thomas Broughton, a grandson of Sir Nathaniel, was also named “Kibblesworth.”

Governor Robert Johnson in his will styles his plantation “New Keblesworth”, and it is spelled in the same way “Keblesworth” in the deed from his son Robert<sup>8</sup> (grandson of Sir Nathaniel) to Gabriel Manigault in 1739, but the spelling on the map of Durham County in the *Encyclopædia Britannica* is “Kibblesworth.”

On 1<sup>st</sup> April, 1686, Sir Nathaniel Johnson was created

<sup>5</sup>Off. Hist. Comm., Memorial Bk. 3, p. 376.

<sup>6</sup>Coll<sup>ns</sup> Hist. Society of S. C., Vol. 2, p. 209.

<sup>7</sup>Prob. Ct. Charleston, Will Bk. 1732-1737, p. 187.

<sup>8</sup>M. C. O. Charleston, Bk. T., pp. 248-250.

a Cassique by the Lords Proprietors of Carolina, with the right to two baronies of 12,000 acres each.<sup>9</sup> As he was then "Sir" he must have received knighthood from the King some time before. The record does not show whether at that time he came to Carolina and the validity of the grant of these two baronies was afterwards doubted, the opinion of the Attorney General being adverse to the validity.<sup>10</sup>

On 12<sup>th</sup> September, 1686, he was commissioned by the King Governor of the Leeward Islands, viz: the Islands of St. Christopher, Nevis, Antigua and Montserrat."

On the accession of King William and Queen Mary to the throne of England Sir Nathaniel found himself unwilling to continue to hold his place as Governor, and on 24<sup>th</sup> May, 1689, wrote to the Lords of Trade and Plantations from Antigua asking for leave to retire.<sup>12</sup> His known opinions drew down on him many caustic charges from his enemies and the friends of the new order in the Islands, from all of which he vindicated himself. The space of this article forbids the going into the details of these charges and of his conduct while in the post of Governor of the Islands. It is only justice to the memory of an able and upright man that there be inserted here what Mr. J. W. Fortescue says of him in his preface to vol. for 1689-1692, Calendar of State Papers, America and West Indies, viz:

"Before leaving however Johnson drew up his defence one of the most manly straightforward and dignified documents which I have encountered in these records. Amidst all the craven changes of that mean and pitiful time this man remained honest and patriotic, faithful to him whom he judged to be his lawful king, yet never unfaithful to his country. He retired to Carolina and it is with regret that we part with him."

---

<sup>9</sup>Collections Hist. Society, Vol. 2, p. 123.

<sup>10</sup>Ibid, p. 126.

<sup>11</sup>Cal. of St. Papers, Am. & West Indies, 1685-1688, p. 242.

<sup>12</sup>Ibid, vol. for 1689-1692, p. 43.

In the course of this defence (written 15<sup>th</sup> July, 1689), Sir Nathaniel said:<sup>13</sup>

"I design as speedily as possible to move to Carolina, where I have a small settlement, and to spend some time in the improvement of it for the support of myself and family."

On 28<sup>th</sup> July, 1689, Sir Nathaniel sailed for Carolina.<sup>14</sup> His family had embarked for England on 27<sup>th</sup> June preceding;<sup>15</sup> on their voyage they were taken prisoners by the French, suffered great losses and privations, and were kept in confinement upwards of a year under all which Lady Johnson died.<sup>16</sup>

Where he first established his first settlement in Carolina, alluded to above, the record we have between 1689 and 1696 does not disclose. On 24<sup>th</sup> June, 1696, a grant was issued to him for 1,940 acres on the Eastern Branch of Cooper river at a place called "Silk Hope."<sup>17</sup> Warrants for land were frequently issued and the land surveyed and taken possession of by the person some time—not unfrequently years—before the formal grant was actually issued.

It is not unlikely that such was the case here and that Sir Nathaniel took possession and settled in 1689 on the land for which the grant was issued in 1696. Probably it was from him it acquired the name "Silk Hope" by which it was known when the grant was issued and by which it has ever since continued to be called. On 8<sup>th</sup> July, 1696, another grant was issued to him for 600 acres<sup>18</sup> to the Northwest side of Seewee (Bulls) Bay, afterwards called "Salt Hope", so that "Hope" seemed to be a characteristic name in his settlements. "Silk Hope" however seems to have been his home place and residence.

On 18<sup>th</sup> June, 1702, he was commissioned by the Lords

---

<sup>13</sup>Ibid, p. 86.

<sup>14</sup>Ibid, p. 111.

<sup>15</sup>Ibid, p. 74.

<sup>16</sup>Coll. Hist. Society of S. C., Vol 3, p. 281.

<sup>17</sup>Off. Secy. of State, Grant Bk. 38, p. 298.

<sup>18</sup>Ibid, p. 299.

Proprietors Governor of the Province of South Carolina.<sup>19</sup> His administration of his office including the gallant repulse of the attack on Charles Town by the combined Spanish and French forces is part of the history of South Carolina and need not be here recapitulated. In 1703 he was created a Landgrave by the Proprietors<sup>20</sup> and on 22<sup>d</sup> June, 1709, a grant was issued to him for 12,000 acres on Auendaubooe Creek.<sup>21</sup> This was the estate always afterwards known as his "Barony."

In one of the earliest mentions of it it is styled "Seewee Barony" and is stated to have been granted to Sir Nathaniel for his services to the Province.<sup>22</sup>

D<sup>r</sup>. Ramsay in his History of South Carolina states that the Proprietors were so pleased with Governor Johnson's conduct on the defeat of the French and Spaniards,<sup>23</sup>

"that they made him a present of a large tract of  
"land by a special grant on terms the most flattering  
"and honourable."

And that

"This land and the original special grant are now  
"in the possession of Joseph Manigault."

The reference by D<sup>r</sup>. Ramsay is thus unquestionably to this grant of 12,000 acres on 22<sup>d</sup> June, 1709.

Sir Nathaniel Johnson died in 1713 and his lands, including this Barony, passed under his Will to his son Robert Johnson, whom as we have seen in 1702, was of Keblesworth in the County of Durham. The name of "New Keblesworth" was given either by Sir Nathaniel or his son Robert, to a tract of 500 acres granted to Sir Nathaniel on 3<sup>d</sup> October, 1704, adjoining the "Silk Hope" tract. This "Keblesworth" is not to be confused with the

---

<sup>19</sup>Coll<sup>ns</sup> Hist. Society of S. C., Vol. 1, p. 151.

<sup>20</sup>McCrary Hist. of S. C., 1670-1719, p. 718.

<sup>21</sup>Off. Hist. Com<sup>n</sup>, Memorial Bk., Vol 3, p. 379.

<sup>22</sup>Ibid, Memorial Bk., Vol 7, p. 44.

<sup>23</sup>Ramsay Hist. of S. C., Vol. 1, p. 135.



"Kibblesworth" plantation in the Parish of St. James Goose Creek, at Oakley Station, on the Atlantic Coast Line, which is part of the original Mulberry grant of 4,423 acres<sup>24</sup> to Sir Peter Colleton, which his son Sir John Colleton conveyed to Thomas Broughton, who married a daughter of Sir Nathaniel and by whom (or one of his sons) the place was called "Kibblesworth."

Robert Johnson, who thus succeeded his father Sir Nathaniel in the ownership of the Barony was on 30<sup>th</sup> April, 1717, commissioned by the Lords Proprietors Governor of the Province in succession to the Honorable Charles Craven.<sup>25</sup> The difficulties between the people of the Province and the Lords Proprietors which had been long growing, culminated in December, 1719, in open revolt and the complete refusal by the people of any further submission to the authority of the Lords Proprietors.

For these difficulties and the consequent upheaval Governor Johnson was in no wise responsible. On the contrary, in so great esteem was he held by the people that they urged on him that he should continue in his post as Governor, holding that post however in the name and on behalf of the King and not of the Lords Proprietors.<sup>26</sup> Governor Johnson being cast in the same loyal and heroic mould as his father unhesitatingly refused this offer, adhered to the cause of those from whom he had received his commission and thus lost his post, and owing to the disbursements made from his private means for the public benefit was poorer by £1,000 sterling than when he had assumed the office.<sup>27</sup>

The Crown having finally acquired the province from the Lords Proprietors, appointed in November, 1729, Robert Johnson, then styled "Col.", as Royal Governor of the Province.<sup>28</sup> He does not seem to have spent the whole time in the province between the overthrow of the proprietary government in 1719 and his appointment as Royal Gov-

<sup>24</sup>S. C. Hist. & Genealog. Mag., Vol XI, p. 195.

<sup>25</sup>Collections S. C. Hist. Soc., Vol. 1, p. 165.

<sup>26</sup>McCrary Hist. of S. C., 1670-1719, p. 652.

<sup>27</sup>Collections Hist. Soc. of S. C., Vol. 3, p. 280.

<sup>28</sup>Ibid, Vol. 2, p. 120.

ernor in 1729, as on his appointment he seems to have left England and proceeded to Charles Town in December, 1730, to take charge of his post.<sup>29</sup> After holding his office for five years he died in Charles Town on Saturday, 3<sup>d</sup> May, 1735, and was buried in a vault near the altar in the Church of St. Philip.

In the contemporary notice of his death, published in the South Carolina Gazette for 10<sup>th</sup> May, 1735, it is stated:

“His Pall was supported by the Gentlemen of the  
“Council and his Corps was attended to the Grave by  
“the Lower House of Assembly headed by their  
“Speaker and a numerous Body of Gentlemen and  
“Ladies who came from all Parts of the Province  
“where timely Notice could be had of his death to  
“pay their last Respects to one whom they might  
“justly look upon as their common Father.” \* \* \*  
“His Excellency died in the 59<sup>th</sup> year of his age and  
“in the 5<sup>th</sup> of his Government. He had on his ad-  
“vancement disposed of all his Patrimony in England  
“so that his Interest might concur with his Inclina-  
“tions in promoting the Welfare of that Country his  
“Majesty had done him the Honour to intrust him  
“with the Care of.”

By the Will of Governor Robert Johnson the Barony was divided among his three sons, viz: to his son Robert 4,570 acres, to his son Nathaniel 4,570 acres and to his son Thomas 2,860 acres.<sup>30</sup> Nathaniel died under age after his father's death, and his 4,570 acres was divided between his two brothers, 2,285 acres going to each, thus giving to Robert 6,855 acres and to Thomas 5,145 acres.<sup>31</sup>

Robert, the eldest son of Governor Robert Johnson, on 8<sup>th</sup> May, 1739, conveyed several tracts of land in the Province inherited from his father, including his 6,855 acres of the Barony, to Gabriel Manigault,<sup>32</sup> who had been one of

<sup>29</sup>Ibid, p. 128.

<sup>30</sup>Prob. Ct. Charleston, Bk. 1732-1737, p. 187.

<sup>31</sup>Off. Hist. Comm., Memorial Bk. 7, p. 446.

<sup>32</sup>M. C. O. Charleston, Bk. T., p. 248.

the Executors and Trustees under the Will of his father and styled by Governor Robert Johnson in his Will as "my "beloved Kinsman Gabriel Manigault."

The other 5,145 acres of the Barony belonging to Thomas Johnson on his death some years later passed under his Will to his brother Robert, who on 12<sup>th</sup> March, 1763, conveyed this 5,145 acres also to Gabriel Manigault.<sup>33</sup> The effect of these two conveyances was to vest in Gabriel Manigault the entire Barony.

Gabriel Manigault was the son of Pierre Manigault, the emigrant of that name, and was himself an eminent and successful merchant of Charles Town, in which place he was born in 1704.<sup>34</sup> He was Treasurer of the Province, a member of the Provincial House of Commons and in all respects an exemplary and representative citizen. He accumulated a large fortune and on the outbreak of the Revolutionary War was able to lend the State of South Carolina \$220,000, the greater portion of which was never repaid. In 1779, when Prevost at the head of the British forces threatened Charles Town, Mr. Manigault, although over 75 years of age, appeared in the ranks with his grandson, Joseph Manigault, then only 15 years of age, to do battle in defence of his native city.<sup>35</sup>

Gabriel Manigault died in 1781, and under his Will the Barony was devised to his two grandsons, Joseph and Gabriel Manigault, the sons of his son Peter, who had died in 1773.

Peter Manigault who had died before his father had been for many years a prominent citizen of the Province, and for several years Speaker of the colonial Lower or Commons House of Assembly.

By a deed of Partition between Joseph and Gabriel Manigault dated 2<sup>d</sup> Decr., 1788, "the Barony of Auendaw" and the "Salt Ponds" were allotted to Joseph Manigault,<sup>36</sup> who died in 1843, leaving a large family and by a conveyance

<sup>33</sup>Ibid, Bk. A. 3, p. 99.

<sup>34</sup>Transactions of the Huguenot Society of S. C. No. 4, for 1897, p. 48.

<sup>35</sup>Ramsay Hist. of S. C., Vol. 2, p. 501.

<sup>36</sup>M. C. O. Charleston, Bk. H. 6., p. 532.

from his other children on 20<sup>th</sup> March, 1856, the Auendaw Barony was vested in his son Peter<sup>37</sup>. Of the sons of Joseph Manigault, two, Edward and Arthur, served their country throughout both the Mexican and the Confederate wars. Edward was a Major in the Mexican war and held the same rank in an artillery command during the war between the States. He was desperately wounded and captured by the enemy in February, 1865. Arthur Middleton Manigault served as first lieutenant in the Palmetto regiment during the Mexican War. He was Colonel of the 10<sup>th</sup> Regiment, S. C. V., in the war between the States, and in command of the military district on the coast, with Georgetown as his headquarters. He was ordered with his regiment to Bragg's army in the Spring of 1862, and served throughout the war in the West, being promoted to Brigadier General in 1864. He was twice elected Adjutant-General of the State of South Carolina after the war. Peter Manigault, to whom the Barony had been conveyed, enlisted as a private in the 3<sup>d</sup> South Carolina Cavalry during the war between the States, at the age of 56, and served throughout the war, until November, 1864, when he was killed, in his 60<sup>th</sup> year, at Oconee bridge in Georgia, in an encounter with the advance of Sherman's army.

On his death the barony descended to his brothers and sisters, and in 1870 the property was finally sold away by the family.<sup>38</sup>

From 1709, the date of the grant, until 1870 the Barony was held intact by two families, the Johnson and the Manigault families, of whom it can be said, that for distinguished and loyal service to the country and for high and self-respecting conduct and citizenship in that time their record is surpassed by none.

---

<sup>37</sup>Ibid, Bk. S. 15, p. 49.

<sup>38</sup>M. C. O. Charleston, Bk. D. 16, p. 51.

# JOURNAL OF THE CAMPAIGN TO THE SOUTHWARD.

May 9th to July 14th, 1778.

By  
John Faucheraud Griniké.

June.

1: The Artillery arrived in Camp this Morning. Intermitting Showers.

Authentic Accounts are rec<sup>d</sup>. that the Independence of America is acknowledged by the Crown of France & that a Commercial Treaty is entered into by that Kingdom & the United States of America & that he has guaranteed not only Our Independence but all that part of America which lays between Nova Scotia & the two Floridas In Consequence of this 13 pieces of Artillery were discharged & Grog served to the whole line, which testified a general approbation by loud & repeated Huzzas.

The Engineer & D: Q: M: G: have orders to clear the road thro' the swamp on the other side of the River opposite to Reids bluff, that in case of accident Our Retreat may be secure to Sunbury on Savannah.

2: Visited Clarkes bluff a post 3 miles down the River: it is an old Overgrown Field, of small extent surrounded by a thickset of small depth: The only advantage which can recommend this place is its vicinity to the Galleys. Not having time to examine this Situation we could only judge from appearance that a deep lagoon flanked the upper side of the Field & that the opposite swamp seemed capable of a good road. Intermitting Showers.

3: The Army has been out of meat Provisions these three days, owing to the difficulties of procuring Beef in the Settlements nearest to us, the great distance of the back-Country where alone any quantity can be purchased, the Militia having seized upon part of our Cattle & having



monopolized a much larger quantity, than they can possible use this Campaign.

Comodore Bowen came up last night from Darian, where he left the galleys.

One Hundred head of Cattle are just arrived in Camp to our great joy, & our affairs begin to wear a more favorable appearance.

4: A Detachment was sent out last night towards Fort McIntosh on Great S' Illa River to learn whether the Enemy are yet at Fort Tonym by their celebrating this day in discharging their Field-Pieces on Swivels.

Major Romad & Cap<sup>t</sup>. Young, of the Artillery, arrived this Morning at 9 o'clock in Camp & Reported that in Coming from Fort Howe they passed the Body of one Seeds, a Gunsmith who had crossed the River about ten Minutes before them; He was shot in three several places, had three scalps taken off of his head & a fourth just marked out which it is supposed the Coming of these Gentlemen prevented being torn off. His mare which he rode was shot dead, & lay at a small distance from the body. The Corpse was exposed to the Soldiery as a Warning to them & at the same time orders were issued to the Line forbidding them going out of Camp, & that Severe Punishment would be the Consequence of their Disobedience. The Indulgence of Straying out of Camp was connived at before this accident, because the Soldiers supplied themselves with Honey, which being mixed with Rice afforded them a tolerable sustenance, particularly when our Beef was exhausted. A detachment under Cap<sup>t</sup>. Taylor of the Sixth South Carolina Continental Battallion immediately pursued the Indians, but the Variety of tracks which Our men had made when out Honey Hunting rendered his intentions ineffectual. Some Privates, who were out at the same time looking for Bee-trees, say that they saw the Indians & pursued them into a thick swamp, where they lost them & that their Number Amounted to Sixteen. 80 head of Cattle arrived in Camp.

5: The General rec<sup>d</sup> a letter from Col<sup>o</sup>. Jack acquainting him that he had altered his rout from Beards bluff to Fort

Howe by Order of the Governor & that he had reached McIntoshes Fort (20 Miles distant from Fort Howe.) He particularly informs that his Troops are in great want of bread Provisions & Requests that some Rice may be sent to him. This Requisition cannot be complied with as we have no Rice for our own Sustenance to morrow in Camp, & none had been laid up for the Militia, as Col°. Jack had neglected to inform the General which route he should take, according to the Generals desire of the 28 May last, that he might provide accordingly. Fine Sunshine.

6: Col°: Taarling D: Q: M: G: for the State of Georgia informed the General that the Militia had pressed fifteen of the Continental Horses, by which means four Waggon which were expected up with Stores & Clothing for the Troops, from Savannah were stopped. This disappointment is truly great, & the injury is such that the Continental Georgia Troops must suffer much for want of Clothing, most of them being covered with an only Shirt.

Major Wilder is arrived in our Camp & Says that he left 500 Minute Men about 5 Miles distant in Camp. He assures us that the Governor had been called into Savannah where a Spy had been apprehended & would (it was supposed) be hanged. He also informs us that 30 of the Militia had gone off to the Enemy in a body & that Desertions have been very frequent in the Governors Camp. He returned to his own encampment in the Evening.

The Sick have been moving down to Darian. Their number amounts to 300.

Some Corn meal & salt beef is arrived & has been served out to the Men: but the former is so extremely sour that the Soldiers prefer Rice to it, altho' that article is not of the best kind that we are provisioned with.

Lieut<sup>s</sup>. Davenport & Turner Returned this Morning from the Scout, on which they were Detached the 3<sup>d</sup> June. They Report that they heard the discharge of Guns at Fort Tonyn upon the River S<sup>t</sup>. Marys, on the 4<sup>th</sup>: June. They advanced as far as S<sup>t</sup>. Illia & discovered the tracks of the Indians supposed to be that party which scalped Seeds on the 4<sup>th</sup> ins: They believe they are still hovering around the

Camp, as they did not discover their steps further distant than 10 Miles from Us.

The Dep: Com: Gen: of Purchases James Rae Esq: arrived in Camp & Reported that 80 head of Cattle are drove to Fort Howe, 150 head will be at McIntoshes Fort on the 9<sup>th</sup> Inst: & that he had rec<sup>d</sup>. Intelligence from his Drivers in the Back Country, that they had already purchased up 500 head & that they were waiting for an additional Supply of 200 More which they should Obtain in a few Days & then proceed to drive them to the Army.

A Deserter was today punished 99 lashes & 15 Minutes standing on the piquet: This man had Deserted before Lister & his Party & it is observable that not one Desertion has happened since their Execution.

7: The First Brigade marches to-day: Col<sup>o</sup>. Com<sup>t</sup>: Elbert has orders to proceed upon his March with Expedition & form an encampment at Old Town upon the Northern bank of S<sup>t</sup>. Illa, there to wait the Arrival of the Remainder of the Troops & to extend a work on the Southern side of the River if possible, to facilitate the passage of the Army.

Three Deserters were brought in this Morning by Lieu<sup>t</sup>. Hampton,<sup>1</sup> who had quitted the Second Brigade in their March from Charles Town: He pursued them above 200 Miles.—He Reports that Col<sup>o</sup>: Wiliamson from 96 in South Carolina, he heard, had already crossed Savannah River with 700 or 800 Men & a very large supply of flour and stall fed Beef, which He had discovered concealed in the Dutch Settlement in the Forks of Saludy, provided by the Inhabitants for our Enemies from Florida, whom they expected would invade this Country & S<sup>o</sup> Carolina.

A Report prevails that M<sup>r</sup>. Galphin has engaged 500 Creek Indians in Our Service, who are to Rendezvous at S<sup>t</sup>. Marys where they Expect to Meet us: both these pieces of Intelligence want Confirmation & the former is discredited by all the Carolinians as the General had rec<sup>d</sup>. no express from the President of South Carolina upon this Subject & it does not appear that their assistance is wanted.

8: An Express arrived this Evening from Commodore

---

<sup>1</sup>Lieut. Henry Hampton, commissioned 23<sup>d</sup> Jan., 1778.

Bowen at Darien & from Col<sup>o</sup>: White (who is appointed to Command the Land Forces put on board the Galleys) informing the General that they proposed sending the Sick to Sappolo Island where they could be provided with fresh beef, Milk & Vegetables. The General acquiesced in their Recommendation Receded from his own opinion of placing the Sick at S<sup>t</sup>. Catherines & returned the Express the same Evening. Five Waggon<sup>s</sup> arrived in Camp from Fort Howe, fitted up for the March.

Our Cattle has broke out of their Pen, which will probably retard Our March.

9: Part of the Cattle has been found & brought back to Camp.

Two Waggon<sup>s</sup> have been forwarded to Us, laden with salt from McIntoshes Fort by Col<sup>o</sup>: Jack. The General has wrote to him requesting the loan of the Two Waggon<sup>s</sup> & Teams.

A Boat with 30 b<sup>bis</sup> of Rice is arrived from Darien: the Passengers bring no acc<sup>t</sup>. of the boat that was sent down 4 days ago with L<sup>ts</sup>. Wetherby & Elliott, the latter of whom was to bring Up the fixed Ammunition for the Field Pieces brought from S<sup>o</sup>. Carolina.

Intelligence is rec<sup>d</sup>. that Commodore Bowen sailed at 9 o'clock in the Evening after the 8<sup>th</sup> Ins<sup>t</sup>:

10: A Detachment of fifty Men from Col<sup>o</sup>: Jacks Camp are arrived on the opposite bank of the River with Orders to take possession of our encampment as soon as we should march off and secure the Stores left behind.

L<sup>ts</sup>. Weatherly & Elliott<sup>2</sup> are arriving from Darien with the Artillery Stores & medicine Chest.

Four more Waggon<sup>s</sup> are arrived in Camp fit for service.

11: Our Cattle are all found. Another Waggon is arrived in Camp & we have assurance from Major Romand that he will have furnished by tomorrow three more.

The D: Q: M: G: is ordered to purchase Waggon<sup>s</sup> & Horses in the Militia Camp: He returned soon having deputed the Waggon-Master of the Georgia troops to en-

---

<sup>21st</sup>. Lieut. Wetherly of 1<sup>st</sup>. Reg. Com: 8<sup>th</sup> May, 1777; Barnard Elliott of the Artillery, commissioned 29<sup>th</sup> May, 1778.



gage several for him as he found the advantage of the Necessity we lay under & demanded an Extraordinary & enormous price.

The D: Q: M: G: reports that he saw two waggons & Teams belonging to the Continental Army bringing up a few Stores from Savannah & that he ordered them to proceed immediately to our Camp by Fort Howe.

Major Howel of the Militia who is encamped on the opposite bank of the River, informs Us that Col<sup>o</sup>. Jack has 5 field Pieces with him of Six & Eight Pounders.

The Militia having requested some Corn flour of Us, it was delivered them, altho' a scarce article in Our Camp & which when they had Rec<sup>d</sup>., they refused to eat as unfit for Provisions the officers & Soldiers however of the Continental Troops had never Murmured.

12: An Express arrived from Sunbury informing of the arrival of a boat from Charles Town with Canteens & Camp-Letters; he was immediately sent back with Orders, for the boat to proceed without delay to S<sup>t</sup>. Illa. The Governor has engaged the Rebecca, One of the Prizes taken at Frederica, to Convey Provisions for his troops.

General Moultrie<sup>1</sup> in a letter informs the General that he has dispatched a Schooner with 150 b<sup>b</sup><sup>ls</sup> of Salt-Pork & 50 Tents.

Four Horses & a Waggon were this Day drowned in crossing the Alatomaha at Fort Howe: Major Romand sent the Waggon-Master to Camp under Guard, who was tried & acquitted, the Waggon-Master having proved that Major Romand compelled him to take more Horses in the flat than he was willing to do, as he did not think them safe. This Cruel disappointment has once more Clouded the prospect of Our Operations & almost every probability of being able to proceed seemed lost to our Sight.

The Refusal which Col<sup>o</sup>: Jack had given us a few days ago when the General requested his assistance in Horses & Waggons yielded us very poor Expectations of Success from that Quarter. Compelled however by the necessity

---

<sup>1</sup>See Moultrie's *Memoirs of the American Revolution*, Vol. 1, p. 224, for the letter to Gen. Howe.



We laboured Under rendered still more unfit to proceed by the above accident & there being an Absoluted Obligation to Join & Support Col<sup>o</sup>: Elbert, who had advanced as far as S<sup>t</sup> Illas River, 50 Miles from home, The General Once more wrote to Col<sup>o</sup>: Jack painting our true situation to him & Dispatched the D: Q: M: G: late in the Evening requesting four Waggon & Teams. Who upon his return reported that Col<sup>o</sup>: Jack had promised to send us Two Waggon & Teams & Two Spare Teams early the next Morning.

A Cattle Driver having informed the General that whilst he was out in the Woods on his Duty, he saw the tracks of Indians about two or three Miles down the River. A Party under the Command of Cap<sup>t</sup> Taylor\* was ordered to pursue them immediately. Whilst this Detachment was out, We heard a firing down the River, which was supposed to be an engagement between Our Party & the Indians; & whilst another Party was parading to Support Cap<sup>t</sup>. Taylor, He returned with his Detachment & Reported that they were not the tracks of Indians.—Intermitting Showers.

The Weather has in general been warm in the Day time & Cool & Pleasant at Nights.

The General has wrote to Col<sup>o</sup>: Jack to spare him Two or Three Drivers of Cattle.

13: Major Romand arrived this Morning in the new flat, which Conveys a Waggon & four Hourses over the River at one turn. He brought down a Waggon & Team which proves a Considerable Addition to our Small Stock. Two Waggon & Three Teams are also arrived from Col<sup>o</sup>: Jack & he has likewise furnished Us with Three Cattle Drivers.

An Express has brought a Letter to the Dep: Com: of Purchases informing him that 500 head of cattle are within five miles of Fort Howe: They are ordered to follow Us immediately.

The Drivers from Col<sup>o</sup>: Jacks Camp were Volunteers in the Expedition, otherwise they would not have been permitted to assist Us: as the Drivers of the 500 head of

---

\*Samuel Taylor, of the 6<sup>th</sup> Reg., commissioned 25<sup>th</sup> Mar., 1776.

which we this Day rec<sup>d</sup> an acc<sup>t</sup>: are draughted to serve in the Militia. They have been Ordered by Col<sup>o</sup>: Scriven to proceed no farther than Fort-Howe, from whence they are to Return & join their Respective Reg<sup>ts</sup>. The General notwithstanding this positive Command of the Militia Officers, has desired them to proceed with him; which they have consented to, since he has promised to take all the blame upon himself.

The Dep: Com: of Purchases having disappointed Us in Cattle Drivers, was the Reason we applied to the Militia.

We should have marched this afternoon but the weather continues Changeable, Sunshine & Intermitting Rains.

14: The General beat this Morning at half-past four o'Clock: at 9 a Field Piece was fired, the signal for striking the Tents. The Army was in Readiness at 10, when D: Q: M: G: Reported that some of the Waggon-Horses had escaped out of Camp, This Accident produced a very disagreeable disappointment, more particularly as the numberless inconveniences which had occurred since Our arrival at Fort Howe, had already retarded Us long beyond our expectations; & the advancing Season of the year required our utmost Exertions at present: Every Moment lost at this time was a considerable Injury to the Cause & the Army.

The General has not heard from the Governor<sup>2</sup> since, we are not acquainted with his plans & Measures: his Numbers are unknown: We are uncertain how far he has proceeded on his March & his Troops are Reported to be squadded about in such a Manner that they cannot be collected time enough to act in Concert with the Cont. Troops at S<sup>t</sup> Marys: His force, by Vague information, consists of 500 with Col<sup>o</sup>. Jack; under the Command of Col<sup>o</sup>: Stuart 200; the S<sup>t</sup>: Johns & Chatham County Militia compose a Corps of 200 More & Col<sup>o</sup>: Williamson from the back parts of South Carolina with 800 Men. total 1700. This Number however, we are also informed is reduced by daily & frequent Desertions.

---

<sup>2</sup>Moultrie's *Memoirs*, Vol. 2, and Jones's *History of Georgia*, Vol. 2, pp. 288-303 throw more light upon the frictions between Gen. Howe and Gov. Houston, and between the Militia and the Continental troops.

The Continental Troops are Reduced to 700 Effectives: the artillery consists of 50: The South Carolina Brigade has one half of their number sick.<sup>3</sup>

The Army Marched at  $\frac{1}{2}$  past 4 o'Clock: Three Waggon & One of the Field Pieces had some accidents, but were soon Repaired, & proceeded to a branch about 5 Miles distant from Reid's bluff. The Gen: attended by his Suite & Col<sup>o</sup>: Pinckney Reconnoitered the Ground for their Encampment & the troops arrived there about 6 o'clock, the Rear did not reach Camp until 9. The Camp was formed upon a small rising ground Covered on its left flank & best part of the front by the Swamp which runs in form of an Elbow: on the right flank & Rear was open pine barren. The Army encamped along the road, the artillery in the Center of the line. The flanks were covered by a few Companies, who encamped perpendicular to the line. The Waggon in the Rear of the Line. The Main Guard was posted on a small Eminence between the Line & the Swamp & extended Centries along the branch, the other Guards were also posted advantageously.

A Report prevails that the Militia from Savannah have refused to March; the Governor in Consequence of such Refusal has confined several of the Privates: the Commotion however has not yet subsided.

The Governor was in Sunbury last Night.

In quitting Reids bluff the General wrote to the Governor Expressed some Surprise at not having rec<sup>d</sup> any intelligence of his Notions & Designs; that he had waited for him some time but that Col<sup>o</sup>: Elbert who had been advanced to S<sup>t</sup> Illa, seven days, must be supported. He therefore informed him that He had Marched and must defer an interview with him until they arrived at S<sup>t</sup>. Illa or S<sup>t</sup>. Marys & made him (the Governor) totally acquainted with his Intentions & future operations.

Camp named Spring Branch.

15: The Army Marched at 8 o'clock (a Detachment being left behind to bring up two Waggon which were

---

<sup>3</sup>The region was malarial, the heat intense, water bad, shelter inadequate, and food improper.

Repairing) & arrived in Camp about three in the afternoon, after a Sultry fatiguing March of 8 or 9 Miles & took post upon a hill.

The form of the line of Encampment was the same as the last.

An Express arrived this Evening from Gov<sup>r</sup>. Houston requesting that the General would Return to Reids bluff where He wished to have a Conference: The General immediately resolved to Return.

Camp named Spring Hill.

A Report Prevails that Augustine is reinforced; Seven Transports having been seen to pass Beaufort S<sup>o</sup> Carolina, Steering to the Southward.

16: The General & his Suite set out for Reids bluff this Morning. The Interview between the Governor & the General was very interesting & some intelligence of Consequence communicated—particularly a plan was discovered which was intended to involve the Gen: & Gov: in a quarrel. Mutual Professions of Amity took place & they parted with a reciprocity of Confidence. The Gov: promised to March in 3 or 4 days at farthest after Us.

Col<sup>o</sup>: Jacks Troops were crossing the Alatamaha this day: Col<sup>o</sup>: Stuart was expected there in the Evening: Col<sup>o</sup>: Walton with his Militia had Marched from McIntoshes Fort this Morning & was expected in Camp at Reids bluff tomorrow. Col<sup>o</sup>: Williamson is also looked for in a few days: these are the first authentic Acc<sup>ts</sup> that we have rec<sup>d</sup>. respecting the advance of the Carolina Militia. The General & his Suite Overtook his Camp at Carneys Cowpen, 8 miles distant from Our last nights Encampment & about 22 Miles from Reids bluff.

The General ordered Major Romand to Deliver the Artillery & Stores he then had at Fort Howe into the Charge of Governor Houston & take his Directions about the Sick: He is then to Evacuate that Post & follow us immediately.—

18: The Army proceeded on its March about 8 Miles Yesterday & encamped on a branch of Little S<sup>t</sup>. Illas en  
———[?]



On the 18 Inst: the Gen: beat at 4 o'Clock in the Morning & marched off the ground soon after. About 12 o'Clock we arrived in Camp in a low Palmetto ground having Marched 12 Miles in a very sultry Sun without finding any Water, Showery in the afternoon.

This place was called Camp Intelligence, from our having rec<sup>d</sup>. the following Intelligence, being an Extract of Col<sup>o</sup>: Elberts Letter.

"I am to inform you that on yesterday I sent out a party of Light Infantry under Command of Col<sup>o</sup>. Harris & with them a few volunteers on Horseback under Col<sup>o</sup>: Habersham as a Scouting Party who soon fell in with a Small body of the Enemy's Scout & took 8 Horses Saddles & bridles which the others quitted upon the appearance of our People & made their Escape in a thick Swamp. Capt. Moore whom I likewise sent out with a party of Foot, on a different Rout fell in with & took one of the Above fellows a prisoner who informs that Col<sup>o</sup>: Brown has 300 Men at Fort Tonym, that about 500 Scopholites & a few Red Coats are encamped half way between that & S<sup>t</sup>. John's, that three Companies of Regulars, the 60: are on this side of S<sup>t</sup>. Johns at the Cow Ford & that a Considerable Body are on the other side of the Same ford. He says he left Augustine about Ten Days since, that they were in high Spirits expecting a Reinforcement of Troops & that since he left it an Express had come to Col<sup>o</sup>: Brown informing him that they were arrived."

We are informed by Letters from the Northward that it is suspected General Howe is evacuating Philadelphia and that the British Troops are already withdrawn from Rhode Island—Intermitting Showers.

19: The Army arrived in Camp on Great S<sup>t</sup>. Illas & formed a Junction with the Troops under Col<sup>o</sup>. Elbert.

All Duties are done without the beat of Drum.

Five Hundred Head of Cattle are arrived.

23: The Army has crossed Great S<sup>t</sup> Illas & are encamped in an old field where One Canty Used to live.

The Engineer has erected a Horn-work which Commands the Old Field & Serves to Cover our Retreat: its



flanks are admirably well defended by Two Field-Pieces from the opposite Side of the River & which are So placed as to form a Cross-fire in the front of the Horn-work. There is a bank formed by Nature which runs along the North Side of the River, behind which Our Troops may either March to Reinforce or Retreat from the Post without the Enemy's being able to Annoy them in the least, for half a Mile thro' the Swamp to the high land which is 50 or 60 feet in descent: Here are the Remains of a Small Redoubt erected by Col<sup>o</sup>: Fuzer to Cover the Retreat of his Troops when he advanced & took Fort McIntosh upon Great S<sup>t</sup>. Illas.

A Scouting Party sent by the General to Wrights landing at the mouth of S<sup>t</sup>. Marys to learn if the Galleys were there and derive some intelligence of the Enemy's Motions, is Returned & Reports that the Galleys are laying at Wrights landing, with Two flats each Mounting a 12 pounder, & Several small Craft to the Amount of 12 Sail in all.—The Sick have recovered surprisingly there being now but 28 ill & none of them dangerously in the whole fleet—the sick sent to Sappolo & S<sup>t</sup> Catherines are also doing better.

The Commodore is to make use of a few Manoeuvres to deceive the Enemy into an opinion that the Army will Cross S<sup>t</sup>. Marys at Wrights landing: He is therefore to light large fires in the night in the Woods & in a few days is to Move up the River & commence a Cannonade under which fire the Army is supposed to land: Whilst the Enemy are thus amused the Troops will embark on rafts & cross the River 10 or 12 Miles from hence. By Prisoners Our Scout Boats have taken We learn that General Prevost & Governor Tonym are at Variance—that 500 Negroes have been shipped off the Province of Florida since they have heard of the Present Expedition, & that the Governor has issued a Proclamation any more [sic] Slaves to be sent away. That the Governor had wrote to the Country People & advised them to Embody, but that they had refused to do it, but had nevertheless promised him all assistance with their Horses, Waggon, Provisions

& Boats—that the former claim when the Vessels were taken at Frederica Col<sup>o</sup>. Brown evacuated Fort Tonyn, & that it was believed he would do the same at present—That the Scopholites who were Stationed at Front Creek had been very discontented & that some of them had threatened to Return to Carolina & throw themselves upon the Mercy of their Country: that they were Reconciled again & that Major Prevost was drilling & Exercising them; & that they were enlisted for the War in the British Service. That a Vessel which was sent down in S<sup>t</sup>. Augustine to serve as a Galley was arrived in S<sup>t</sup>. John's River—that they had fortified Hester's [?] bluff & Mounted Two 42 Pounders there—that the Cow Ford was also defended by Works & that they had resolved not to engage Us on the Northern Side of S<sup>t</sup>. Johns River. That the Militia at Present did Duty in Augustine & that they did not consist of fifty Effectives.—That the Americans had many Friends in Florida, who had not moved their Furniture or negroes.—The Comodore Reports that there are but 70 or 80 barrels of Clear Rice & 50 barrels of Pork in the fleet for the service of the Army—that the Rebecca Prize Sloop was expected daily laden with Rice & Mounting 16 Guns & that 150 barrels of Pork would arrive in a day or two from Charles-Town.—the Galleys are to go by Sea, the delay which would be occasioned by entering a channel thro Amelia Narrows would be detrimental to Service when the most Sudden & Vigerous Exertions are required.

To Excite the Suspicions of the Enemy respecting our Embarking at Wrights landing to Cross the River, Col<sup>o</sup>: White with as many Continental Troops as can be spared from the fleet will land, mark out a few Works & lay down an encampment on the Florida Shore.—Intermitting Showers.

Intelligence is Rec<sup>d</sup>. that Gen: Scriven is on his March & that he may be expected here to Day or tomorrow. The Governor is yet at Reids bluff.—

26: The Army is arrived at Armstrong on S<sup>t</sup>. Marys in Two Days easy March from S<sup>t</sup> Illa, altho We were detained some time in Making a bridge over Bayleys branch.

A Reconnoitring Party under L<sup>t</sup>. Col<sup>o</sup>: Henderson met Us on the March & Reported that he had been at Armstrongs place where Cap<sup>t</sup>. Hyrne<sup>1</sup> & L<sup>t</sup>. Hampton had Swam the River but could discover no tracks or sign of the Enemy having been there lately.

The General finding the Necessity of a sudden attac on the Enemy wrote to General Screvin & informed him that there was a body of Horse under the Command of Major Parker of the Militia, who were desirous of marching with the Continental Troops & that their acting with us in the Mode proposed (as Light Horse) would prove an essential benefit to Service: Gen: Scriven Replied that He had no Discretionary Powers of Detaching Militia that his Orders were Explicit Positive & Premptory not to cross S<sup>t</sup> Illas until further Orders from Gov: Houston who had not as yet quitted his Old Encampment at Reid's Bluff. He however promised the General to forward his Dispatches to the Governor.—This Refusal has proved a great disappointment to Us & has given much disgust to the Continental Troops particularly as Governor Houston promised to aid & Cooperate with the Continental Troops whenever Required—the Army notwithstanding will proceed as Usual without waiting for the Militia.

A Reconnoitring Party was this day sent out on the North Side of S<sup>t</sup> Marys, who Returned an hour after dark & Reported that they proceeded, to Lee's [?] Hill where they discovered no signs of an Enemy & thence they proceeded to the Swamp opposite Fort Tonyn about 7 Miles further which after they had entered for 200 or 300 yards they were alarmed by the beating the Retreat at Fort Tonyn.

Cap<sup>t</sup>. Taylor & L<sup>t</sup>. Hamton were detached on foot to discover if any guard was kept on this side of the River: They had scarcely departed Two Minutes before a whistle was heard & shortly after the discharge of a musquet, which was instantly followed by another & then a Severe firing was construed to be the Report of Swivels. The Party having fulfilled the Intention of their Reconnoitring

---

<sup>1</sup>Edmund Hyrne of 1<sup>st</sup> Reg., commissioned 4<sup>th</sup> Nov., 1775.

Returned immediately. Another scouting Party had been detached over the River, who Reported that they proceeded as far as the Enemy's Piquets which they discovered by the fires they kept.

A small Party of One Officer & 9 men was got Over the River this Evening, but the rafts proving bad & too Small a farther transportation of the troops was delayed until the Morning.

28: Yesterday Evening a party under the Command of Cap<sup>t</sup>: Moore of the Grenadiers of the 2<sup>d</sup>: Georgia Cont: Batt: was detached to Reconnoitre Fort-Tonyn: He had not advanced Two Miles before He was alarmed by the Whistling & Hooping of Several People, whom he thought were Indians. Cap<sup>t</sup>: Moore immediately Ordered his L<sup>t</sup>: to Return & communicate this Intelligence to the General who ordered the army in their present divided Situation, to lay on their arms. Cap<sup>t</sup>. Moore pursued his Way & lay within a Mile & an half of the Fort, where he Remained until Next Morning, when hearing the Reveille beat two Drums, he Retired to the Army & Reported the Above.

The Second Brigade was moving over the River this Day when an alarm was fired by a Picquet of the first Brigade. The General immediately crossed the River, ordering all the men who could Swim, to do it without delay, the Centinel who fired says he saw three Horsemen riding up to the Camp & looking at Our Smokes, & that as soon as he Challenged, they galloped off, & that he then fired upon them. A Light-Horseman pursued & was so near Overtaking one of them, that he compelled to drop his Baggage & Secure himself in a Swamp. by this Means he Escaped. the Articles inclosed in the bundle give Us Reason to believe that the Person pursued was Col<sup>o</sup>. Brown himself who commands the Corps of Rangers in East-Florida; a letter from Major Prevost to him confirms the suspicion where in he advised him not to delay his Retreat from Fort-Tonyn too long & approves of his Design of harrassing Our flanks & hanging on Our Rear. The Army was Ordered to hold itself in Readiness to March immediately as all the Troops had crossed which would be in half an hour.



The Governor in the Mean-time arrived with his Militia the General instantly returned over the River & in their Interview an alteration arose respecting the Sole Command of the Troops, which, after delaying the Army 3 or 4 hours, ended very unsatisfactorily to both parties: Each retains his Command. The General therefore proposed that the Governor should take his Choice whether he would march against Fort Tonym or against Major Prevost, whom, we were informed, was posted 15 or 20 Miles distant from Us on the great Road leading to Augustine, the Governor chose the latter, thus all prospect of Cooperation, should it be wanted, is at an end.

Major Baker with his light-Horse is ordered to Cross the River (tho' not to act with Continental Troops) & Reconnoitre Fort Tonym: the few light Horse we have went out with them.

Major Wilder has leave granted him, upon his application, to act as a volunteer in the light horse.

Col°. Jack & his officers have been prevailed upon with difficulty to Receive their Commission again.

M<sup>r</sup>. Mills has been ordered by the Governor to quit the Generals Camp, altho' he is the only guide we can depend upon. Not withstanding the Governor withdraws these supports from Us, He has been assisted by the General in rafts to Cross the River & in provisions ready laid in for him at the Alatomaha & S<sup>t</sup> Illas, He has roads ready cleared for him & has detained several Continental Soldiers & Pioneers upon S<sup>t</sup> Illas, to build a flat, when Sickness had Reduced Our Army so much that we had scarcely Men enough to do the Common Duties of the Camp.—The Governor has never communicated his numbers or Designs to the General.

The Army Marched about 4 o'clock in the afternoon leaving their Baggage & had proceeded 6 or 7 miles, when they were met by the Reconnoitring Party of Horse, who Reported, that the Enemy had Evacuated the Fort & burnt it. The Army halted & lay upon their Arms after a tedious & difficult Night March till One o'Clock in the morning.

The whole Army was much disappointed.



29: On the halt of the Army next Morning whilst the Pioneers were cutting a road thro' a Swamp & laying a bridge over the Water-course, One of Our flankers fired upon Two Horsemen, who instantly wheeled about & galloped off; One of them it is believed is wounded.

The Army proceeded and took possession of the Fort that Morning.

A quantity of Stores & Baggage belonging to the Enemy has been discovered which they had buried under their Barracks & then set fire to them.

A Centry of the Cattle Guard fired as he Says upon two Horsemen about 7 o'clock in the Evening: It proved a false alarm, He having fired upon & killed a Horse.

We hear that Capt<sup>n</sup>. Moore of Col<sup>o</sup>. Browns Rangers is killed & twenty of his Men taken near Augusta & that Cap<sup>t</sup>. Osborn & Bachop in two small vessels were taken off Charles Town Bar. Both these Pieces of Intelligence are confirmed.

Major Romand is arrived & says that whilst at Fort Howe he made a frequent applications to the Governor to assist the Continental Sick & that he could obtain none: that he granted a Field Piece to the Governor upon his requition & had left his Corps of Workmen at S<sup>t</sup>. Illas to build a flat to facilitate the passage of his Troops.

Major Romand also says that after the Governor had Marched, He applied to Col<sup>o</sup>. Walton, who was left with some troops at Reid's bluff to Relieve the distresses of the Sick & Remove them to some place where they might obtain proper Nourishment: & that upon his Refusing he Resolved to leave them with him at any rate, as he had no Waggons or boats by which he could Convey them into the Settlements. Col<sup>o</sup>. Walton afterwards, He Understood, had sent them to Darien which at present is uninhabited, & where no possible assistance could be given them.

An Express is sent to the Galleys for Salt, Provisions & other Necessaries.

*(To be continued.)*

REGISTER OF THE INDEPENDENT OR CONGREGATIONAL (CIRCULAR) CHURCH.  
1732-1738.

Prepared for Publication  
by

Mabel L. Webber.

*(Continued from the April Number.)*

John Bedon and Elizabeth Massey, Widow, were Solemnly Married together, August the 4<sup>th</sup>. 1736, by me<sup>1</sup> . . .  
Nathan Bassett.

Samuel Jones,<sup>2</sup> departed this Life the 23<sup>d</sup>. and was Buried the 24<sup>th</sup>. August, 1736 by me,—  
Samuel Axson.

George Hutchins, Son of William Hutchins & Elizabeth his Wife, departed this Life, and was Buried the 25<sup>th</sup>. of August 1736; by me—  
Samuel Axson.

Martha Dean, Wife of John Dean, departed this Life, y<sup>e</sup>: 30<sup>th</sup> August 1736; & was Buried the 31<sup>st</sup>. ditto, by me—  
Samuel Axson.

Robert Underwood departed this Life, and was Buried the 7<sup>th</sup>. September 1736; by me—  
Samuel Axson.

George Milner, Son of John Milner & Hannah his Wife, departed this Life; and was Buried the 18<sup>th</sup>. of September 1736, by me—  
Samuel Axson.

Mary Crawford, Daughter of Daniel Crawford and Sarah his Wife, departed this Life the 4<sup>th</sup>. of October, 1736, and was Buried the 5<sup>th</sup> ditto, by me.  
Samuel Axson.

---

<sup>1</sup>Banns published in the Charlestown Church, and are omitted to save space.

<sup>2</sup>Representative in the Gen. Assembly from Parish of St. Paul's, Colleton, see *So. Ca. Gazette*, Aug. 28, 1736.

Joseph Simmons, Son of Ebenezer Simmons and Elizabeth his Wife, was Baptized Sept<sup>r</sup>. 19<sup>th</sup>. 1736,—by me—  
Nathan Bassett.

Sarah Norton, Daughter of ..... Norton, and Anne, his Wife, was Baptized October 1<sup>st</sup>. 1736, by Me—  
Nathan Bassett.

..... Van Velson, ..... of Edward Van Velson and ..... his Wife, was Baptized ..... 1736, by Me

Nathan Bassett.

Samuel Stocks, departed this Life, November the 28<sup>th</sup>. 1736, and was Buried the 29<sup>th</sup>. ditto, by me—

Samuel Axson.

Sarah Mathewes, Daughter of James Mathewes and Elizabeth his Wife, was Baptized Dec<sup>r</sup>. 2<sup>d</sup>. 1736—by Me  
Nathan Bassett.

William Beale, departed this Life the 5<sup>th</sup>. Dec<sup>r</sup>. 1736; & was Buried the 6<sup>th</sup>. ditto, by me

Samuel Axson.

Thomas Smith,<sup>3</sup> departed this Life the 10<sup>th</sup>. and was Buried the 11<sup>th</sup>. December 1736, by me—

Samuel Axson.

Mary Slade, Wife of W<sup>m</sup>. Slade, departed this Life, the 2<sup>d</sup>. of January 1736, and was Buried y<sup>e</sup>. 3<sup>d</sup>. d<sup>o</sup>. by me

Samuel Axson.

Daniel Tucker, Son of John Tucker and Elizabeth his Wife, departed this Life, the 10<sup>th</sup>. December 1736, & was Buried the 11<sup>th</sup>. ditto, by me,

Samuel Axson.

James Smith, departed this Life, the 3<sup>d</sup>. of January 1736,<sup>4</sup> and was Buried the 4<sup>th</sup> ditto; by me—

Samuel Axson.

Richard Guthery, departed this Life, the 21<sup>st</sup>. Jany 1736; and was Buried the 22<sup>d</sup>. ditto, by me

Samuel Axson.

---

<sup>3</sup>This was the only child of Thomas Smith the third, (eldest son of the 2d. Landgrave Thomas Smith); the above Thos. Smith died under age.

<sup>4</sup>Old Style.

Mary Daniel, Daughter of John and Mary Daniel (his Wife) was Baptized January 7<sup>th</sup>. 1736; by me

Nathan Bassett.

Richard Lambert and Mary Crossey, were Solemnly Married together, February 8<sup>th</sup>. 1736, by me, . . .

Nathan Bassett.

Mary Fley, Daughter of Samuel Fley and Elizabeth his Wife, was Baptized February 1736, by me

Nathan Bassett.

Thomas Smith, Son of the Rev<sup>d</sup>. M<sup>r</sup>. Josiah Smith & Elizabeth his Wife, departed this Life the 23<sup>d</sup>. of March 1736; and was Buried the same day, by me.

Samuel Axson.

Margaret Cleland, Wife of Doct<sup>r</sup>: W<sup>m</sup>: Cleland, Departed this Life the 17<sup>th</sup>. April 1737, and was Buried the 18<sup>th</sup>. ditto, by Me

Samuel Axson.

Elizabeth Pindar, Daughter of Benjamin Pindar & Sarah his Wife, departed this Life the 8<sup>th</sup>. of May 1737, and was Buried the 9<sup>th</sup>. ditto, by me

Samuel Axson.

John Baker, Son of Richard Baker and Sarah his Wife departed this Life the 19<sup>th</sup>. May 1737, and was Buried the 20<sup>th</sup>. ditto, by me—

Samuel Axson.

John Breton Withers, Son of Lawrence Withers & Elizabeth his Wife, was Baptized May 19<sup>th</sup>. 1737, by me,

Nathan Bassett.

Katherine Holmes Wife of William Holmes, departed this Life the 22<sup>d</sup>. May 1737, and was Buried the 23<sup>d</sup>. ditto. by me

Samuel Axson.

Martha Wilkins, Daughter of W<sup>m</sup>: Wilkins and Sarah his Wife, was Baptized June 13<sup>th</sup>. 1737, by me.

Nathan Bassett.

Sarah Wilkins, Daughter of Obadiah Wilkins & Eliz<sup>a</sup>. his Wife, was Baptized June 13<sup>th</sup>. 1737, by me,

Nathan Bassett.

..... Starnes, Son of Cha<sup>s</sup>. Starnes & Mary his Wife, was Baptized June 20<sup>th</sup>. 1737, by me

Nathan Bassett.

Martha Holmes, Daughter of Isaac Holmes & Elizabeth, his Wife, was Baptized July 2<sup>d</sup>. 1737, by me,

Nathan Bassett.

John Bee, Son of John Bee & Martha his Wife, Departed this Life the 6<sup>th</sup>. July 1737, & was Buried the same Day, by Me—

Samuel Axson.

Adam Green, Departed this Life the 13<sup>th</sup>. July 1737; & was Buried the same Day, by Me

Samuel Axson.

Benjamin Levi, Son of Benj<sup>a</sup>. Levi and Susannah his Wife departed this Life the 19<sup>th</sup>. July 1737, and was Buried the 27<sup>th</sup>. ditto, by me—

Samuel Axson.

David Helem, Son of George Helem & Eliz<sup>a</sup>: his Wife departed this Life the 21<sup>st</sup>. of July 1737, and was Buried the 22<sup>d</sup>. ditto, by me—

Samuel Axson.

Magdalen Withers, Daughter of Lawrence Withers and Elizabeth his Wife, departed this Life, and was Buried the 23<sup>d</sup>. July 1737, by me,

Samuel Axson.

Sarah Middleton, Daughter of Solomon Middleton & Anne his Wife, departed this Life the 24<sup>th</sup> July 1737, and was Buried the 25<sup>th</sup>. ditto, by me—

Samuel Axson.

James M<sup>cc</sup>:rra, departed this Life, and was Buried the 27<sup>th</sup>. July 1737, by Me—

Samuel Axson.

John Marshall, Son of John Marshall and Elizabeth his Wife, departed this Life, and was Buried the 28<sup>th</sup>. July 1737, by Me—

Samuel Axson.

Benjamin Pindar, Son of Benj<sup>a</sup>. Pindar and Sarah his Wife, was Baptized July 12<sup>th</sup>. 1737, by me,

Nathan Bassett.



John Goodwin, Son of Richard Goodwin & Ann his Wife departed this Life the 27<sup>th</sup>. Aug<sup>st</sup>. 1737 & was Buried the same Day, by Me—

Charles Warham Son of Charles Warham and Martha his Wife, was Baptized Aug<sup>st</sup>. 1737, by me,

Nathan Bassett.

Martha Townsend, Daughter of Daniel Townsend and Abigail his Wife, was Baptized Sept<sup>r</sup>. 14<sup>th</sup>. 1737, by Me,

Nathan Bassett.

Martha Townsend, Daughter of Daniel Townsend and Abig<sup>l</sup>. his Wife, departed this Life, and was Buried the 15<sup>th</sup>. September 1737, by me—

William Cox, Son of John Cox and Martha his Wife, departed this Life, and was Buried the 21<sup>st</sup>. of September 1737, by me

Joseph Griffeth and Mary Lemmon, were . . . married, . . . , September the 27<sup>th</sup>: 1737; by Me: . . .

Nathan Bassett.

Elizabeth Smith, Daughter of Daniel Smith and Ruth his Wife, was Baptized October the 3<sup>d</sup>: 1737, by Me,

Nathan Bassett.

Will<sup>m</sup>: Wilkins Jun<sup>r</sup>: & Rebecca Massy Jun<sup>r</sup>: were . . . Married . . . Octob<sup>r</sup>: 25<sup>th</sup>: 1737, by Me—

Nathan Bassett.

Mary Milner, Daughter of John Milner and Hannah his Wife, was Baptized Nov<sup>r</sup>. the 17<sup>th</sup>. 1737, by Me

Nathan Bassett.

Elizabeth Eveleigh, Daughter of Samuel Eveleigh Jun<sup>r</sup>: and Elizabeth his Wife, was Baptized Novemb<sup>r</sup>. the 17<sup>th</sup>: 1737, by Me.

Nathan Bassett.

Mary Legaré, Daughter of Solomen Legaré Jun<sup>r</sup>: and Amey his Wife, Departed this Life the 21<sup>st</sup>. Nov<sup>r</sup>. 1737; and was Buried the 22<sup>d</sup>. ditto, by Me.

Thomas Oliver, Son of Mark Oliver dec<sup>d</sup>: and Isabel his Wife Departed this Life the 2<sup>d</sup> of Decemb<sup>r</sup>: 1737, and was Buried the 3<sup>d</sup>. ditto, by Me.

Martha Ducat, Wife of George Ducat, departed this Life the 19<sup>th</sup> December 1737 and was Buried the 20<sup>th</sup>. ditto, by me.

Peter, an Adult Negro Man, was Baptized the 30<sup>th</sup>: of December 1737, by me

Nathan Bassett.

George Cleland, Son of William Cleland and Margaret his (dec<sup>d</sup>:) Wife, departed this Life the 15<sup>th</sup>. January 1737, & was Buried the 16<sup>th</sup>. ditto, by Me.

Kath<sup>ne</sup>: Rainee, Widow, departed this Life, and was Buried the 24<sup>th</sup>: Janry 1737, by me

Thomas Legare & Eleanor Ioor, were . . . Married . . . Feby 22<sup>d</sup>: 1737, by Me . . .

Nathan Bassett.

Benjamin Lamboll, Son of Thomas Lamboll and Margaret his Wife (Born December the 9<sup>th</sup>. 1737) was Baptized March 9<sup>th</sup>. 1737, by Me

Nathan Bassett.

William Howel and Almey Vickers, were . . . Married . . . March 29<sup>th</sup>, 1738, by me—

Nathan Bassett.

Mary and } Negroes, of  
Susanna her Daughter } Landgr<sup>ve</sup>: Thomas Smith  
were Baptized the 7<sup>th</sup>. of April 1738, by me

Nathan Bassett.

Thomas Smith, Landgrave, departed this Life the 9<sup>th</sup>: of May 1738, and was Buried the 11<sup>th</sup> ditto, at his Plantation at Goose-Creek: Witness present

Nathan Bassett.

## THE FIRST SHOT ON FORT SUMTER.

By Robert Lebby (1833-1910), M. D.

The following paper was prepared about 1893, by the late Dr. Robert Lebby, for many years quarantine officer of the State of South Carolina at the port of Charleston, and by him given in 1906 to Mr. A. S. Salley, Jr., Secretary of the Historical Commission of South Carolina, for permanent preservation by the publication thereof. Mr. Salley permitted *The News and Courier* to print it in its issue of Monday, September 3, 1906, and presents it here for the twofold purpose of preserving a most conclusive presentation of evidence regarding the firing of the first hostile shot on Fort Sumter and of carrying out his promise to Dr. Lebby to have the paper published in permanent form.

April 12, 1893, will be the thirty-second anniversary of the first shell fired at Fort Sumter, and is generally considered as the opening of the terrible struggle between the Northern and Southern sections of this great country—the one ostensibly for the preservation of the Union of these United States; the other for the maintenance of their rights under the Constitution of that Union, which they felt were being wrested from them by a fanatical element at the North.

Much has been written to prove the particular individual who fired the first shell at Fort Sumter, and thereby establish the fact of a questionable honor of having inaugurated the most momentous struggle in the history of the world, both as to its duration and the numbers engaged in it, and the tenacity with which those of the weaker section maintained themselves against those of the stronger, with the

whole of Europe to recruit their armies from and all the resources which their open ports afforded.

I purpose, as a witness to this opening episode in the great drama, beginning April 12, 1861, to give my recollection of it, along with that of others who were on the historic spot of Fort Johnson at that time, as there are but a few now left who were there and witnessed what took place thirty-two years ago, in order that when the history of this gigantic struggle may be written in after years, some items may be obtained that will assist in its compilation.

In order that one not present on the spot may understand the situation of affairs at Fort Johnson at that time, I will state that there were two mortar batteries erected at Fort Johnson for the reduction of Fort Sumter. One situated on the front beach, midway between old Fort Johnson and the Lazaretto point, and directly west of Fort Sumter, and known as the beach, or east, battery (This was the most vulnerable and the weakest line of Fort Sumter), and the other was located due northwest of the former on a hill near some houses and contiguous to the present quarantine residence. The remains of this battery are still plainly visible. It was known as the hill, or west, battery. The east, or beach, battery has been washed away by the sea, but I have saved the timber that was used in the construction of the magazine. This comprises the topography of the offensive works at Fort Johnson for the reduction of Sumter on April 12, 1861.

The post of Fort Johnson consisted, at that date, of these two batteries of mortars and a company of infantry as reserves, all under command of Captain George S. James, South Carolina State troops.

The battery on the beach, or east, was under the immediate command of Captain James, with Lieutenant Henry S. Farley as lieutenant, and the battery on the hill, or west, was under the immediate command of Lieutenant Wade Hampton Gibbes, I think with Lieutenant J. McPherson Washington as next, and the company of infantry, as reserves, was commanded by Lieutenant Theodore B. Hayne, and was stationed near the old Martello Tower, about 400

yards in the woods, to the northwest of the hill, or Gibbes, battery.

I have been thus particular in the location of the battery and its officers for reasons that will be apparent hereafter, and they are facts that cannot be contradicted.

The first point to be established is from what battery was the first mortar shell fired?

General Beauregard, *Military Operations*, page 42, chapter 4, last paragraph, says :

From Fort Johnson's mortar battery at 4.30, A. M., issued the first shell of the war. It was fired not by Mr. Ruffin, of Virginia, as has been erroneously supposed<sup>1</sup>, but by Capt. George S. James, of South Carolina, to whom Lieut. Stephen D. Lee issued the order.

Captain Stephen D. Lee, an aide of General Beauregard's, and who, with Gen. Chesnut, informed Major Anderson that fire would be opened on Fort Sumter, says :

The first fire was from James's battery.<sup>2</sup>

Mr. Edward H. Barnwell, of Charleston, who was present at Gibbes's battery at the opening, says :

The first shell fired at Sumter was from James's east battery (or the beach battery) ; the second was from the west (or hill battery). I was at this battery among some houses, one of which our forces tried to blow up, being too near the battery (Greer's house). This was the battery under command of Lieut. W. H. Gibbes.

Dr. W. H. Prioleau, surgeon of the post, who was at the east, or beach, battery when the first shell was fired, states :

On the morning of April 12, 1861, as soon as orders were received to open fire on Fort Sumter, we repaired to our posts, and twenty-five or thirty minutes after 4, A. M., by my watch, which I held open in my hand at the time, the first gun was fired, this being the right-hand mortar in the battery on the beach. I cannot recollect who pulled the lanyard, but this gun was directly in charge of Lieutenant Henry S. Farley, who, as well as I can recollect, sighted the gun. Captain James giving the order to fire.<sup>3</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup>"The venerable EDMUND RUFFIN, who, as soon as it was known a battle was inevitable, hastened over to Morris' Island and was elected a member of the Palmetto Guard, fired the first gun from STEVENS' Iron Battery. All honor to the chivalric Virginian! May he live many years to wear the fadeless wreath that honor placed upon his brow on our glorious Friday."—*The Charleston Daily Courier*, Saturday, April 13, 1861. (Note by A. S. S., Jr.)

<sup>2</sup>Vide Southern Historical Society Papers, November 1883, and other papers of Gen. Lee.

<sup>3</sup>Note this evidence.



Colonel Henry S. Farley, now of Mount Pleasant Military Academy, Sing Sing, New York, who was a lieutenant with James in the beach battery, states in a letter to me:

The circumstances attending the firing of the first gun at Sumter are quite fresh in my memory. Captain James stood on my right, with watch in hand, and at the designated moment gave me the order to fire. I pulled the lanyard, having already carefully inserted a friction tube, and discharged a thirteen-inch mortar shell, which was the right of battery. In one of the issues of a Charleston evening paper, which appeared shortly after the reduction of Fort Sumter, you will find it stated that Lieutenant Farley fired the first gun, and Lieutenant Gibbes the second.<sup>4</sup>

I will now give my personal recollections of the affair. I am a native, and was a resident and practicing physician of James' Island at the time the first gun was fired, and consequently was perfectly conversant with the topography of the location, and having been a college acquaintance of Captain James, was invited by him the previous day, April 11, to be on hand if anything transpired to require my services. I accepted his invitation and remained to witness the first, and last, gun fired at Sumter at that time.

My recollection of the matter is that on the morning of April 12, 1861, about ten minutes before 4, A. M., Captain S. D. Lee, with two other gentlemen, having just returned from Sumter, passed a group of four gentlemen, I among the number, and inquired for Captain James's quarters, and when directed to the house occupied by Captain James, remarked on passing, that the ball would soon be opened.

A short time elapsed, when Captain James and others passed to the beach, or east, battery, and Captain Lee and his party went on down to the wharf. I was midway between the houses on a bridge that connected the beach and the hill, where I could see the fire of either battery, and at

---

<sup>4</sup>"At thirty minutes past four o'clock the conflict was opened by the discharge of a shell from the Howitzer Battery on James' Island, under the command of Captain GEO. S. JAMES, who followed the riddled Palmetto banner on the bloody battle fields of Mexico.

"The sending of this harmful messenger to Major ANDERSON was followed by a deafening explosion, which was caused by the blowing up of a building that stood in front of the battery.

"While the white smoke was melting away into the air another shell, which Lieut. W. HAMPTON GIBBES has the honor of having fired, pursued its noiseless way toward the hostile fortification."—*The Charleston Daily Courier*, Saturday, April 13, 1861. (Note by A. S. S., Jr.)

4:30, A. M., a shell was fired from the beach, or east, battery, commanded by Captain James.

The second report heard was the blowing up of Greer's house, contiguous to the hill battery, commanded by Lieutenant W. H. Gibbes, and the second shell was fired from this battery under Lieutenant Gibbes. The firing then became general around the harbor batteries bearing on Sumter.

We have, therefore, the concurrent testimony of General Beauregard, who ordered the fire to commence; of Captain Stephen D. Lee, the officer extending the order; of Lieutenant Farley, who was in the battery when the gun was fired, and of the medical officer, Dr. W. H. Prioleau, who was on duty in the battery; also of Lieutenant Edward H. Barnwell, who was present at the hill, or Gibbes, battery, and of myself, who all bear witness to the fact that the first shell was fired from Captain James's battery on the beach. How, then, can anyone claim that the shell was fired from any other point with this weight of evidence against it?

As to the question of who pulled the lanyard of the mortar from which issued the first shell, there are only two living witnesses that I am cognizant of who were in the battery at the time of the fire, viz: Colonel Henry S. Farley and Dr. W. H. Prioleau. Colonel Henry S. Farley asserts in a letter to me that he pulled the lanyard by Captain James's order, and Dr. Prioleau asserts that Lieutenant Farley had charge of the right gun of the battery, and that the first fire was from that gun, Captain James giving the order to fire, and it is reasonable to conclude, therefore, that Farley pulled the lanyard. Certain it is that either James or Farley fired it, but, as Captain James gave the order to fire, it must have been Farley, as James would never have given himself the order to fire. The order, therefore, must have been given to Farley. I, therefore, conclude that Lieutenant Henry S. Farley fired the first gun at Sumter by Captain James's order.

ABSTRACTS FROM THE RECORDS OF THE  
COURT OF ORDINARY OF THE PROVINCE  
OF SOUTH CAROLINA, 1700-1712.

By A. S. Salley, Jr.

*(Continued from the April Number.)*

March 17, 1700 (1701), Mary Edwart, Hugh Cochran and David Ferguson executed a bond to Governor Moore for Mrs. Edwart's proper administration of the estate of John Edwart. Witness: Edward Moseley. (Pages 32-33.)

February 25, 1700 (1701), Stephen Bull, Francis Fidling, administrators with the will annexed of Samuel Saxon, John Croskeys and Simon Valentyn executed a bond to Governor Moore for Fidling's proper administration of the estate of said Samuel Saxon. Witness: Henry Wigington. Letters of administration had been granted to Col. Stephen Bull and Francis Fidling, February 20, 1700, and the warrant of appraisement was directed to George Bedon, Sr., Simon Valentyn, Samuel Langley, William Nowell and Benjamin Lamboll. (Pages 34-35.)

September 5, 1698, John Farr, Abraham Waight and Thomas Farr, by virtue of a warrant of appraisement to them directed by Governor Blake, dated August 11, 1698, prepared an inventory of the estate of Margaret Morris, which they proved before Governor Blake, September 6, 1698. (Page 36.)

Will of "Joseph Blake of Plainfield in y<sup>e</sup>. County of Colleton in y<sup>e</sup>. Province of Carolina", made December 27, 1699, and proved before Governor Moore, October 7, 1700, gave daughter, Rebecca Blake, his "Propriety to y<sup>e</sup>. one eighth part of y<sup>e</sup>. Province of Carolina with all y<sup>e</sup>. royalties prerogatives priviledges & immunities thereunto belonging", but in case of the death of his said daughter before reach-

ing the age of twenty-one years or marrying, then the said bequest was to go to his "cousin William Dry Son of my sister Elizabeth Dry"; gave his said daughter all of his lands in Carolina with the buildings and improvements thereon, subject to the same conditions; gave sister, Mrs. Elizabeth Dry, £100.; directed that what was due him on account of the "Presbyterian Meeting house in Charles Town", be remitted and that a title be made to the said house as soon as it should be desired by the persons to whom it belonged; directed that whatever should be found to be due him by his friend, Dr. James Williams, be remitted; gave Margaret Williams, daughter of Dr. James Williams, £50., when she should come of age or marry, whichever should happen first; gave James Stanyarne £50., desiring him to assist his wife in settling his estate after his death; gave remainder of estate to wife, Elizabeth Blake, and daughter, Rebecca, to be equally divided between them, but in case of the death of his daughter, her half was to go to William Dry. Witnesses: Richard Gower, William Freeman, John Watt, Nathaniel Gardner. A memorandum added gave his "affectionate mother y<sup>e</sup>. Lady Rebecca Axtell", £20. to buy her and her waiting maid mourning, and directed that in case his wife should be delivered of a child within nine months after his death and the child should be a son that he should have the "propriety" and all lands, notwithstanding anything before expressed, and one-third of his personal estate, but in case his wife should be delivered of a daughter, then the proprietorship was to go to Rebecca, and in case of her death to the younger daughter, and in case of the death of both, to be divided between his widow and William Dry. (Pages 37-39.)

Will of Isaac Redwood, victualler, of "Charles Town in South Carolina", made October 14, 1696, and proved before Edmund Bellinger, October 16, 1699, gave daughters, Anne and Frances Redwood, the tenement in Charles Town, which lay upon the eighth part of lot No. 27, and the lot itself, all of his household goods, furniture and wearing apparel, and all other goods and utensils belonging to him,



and all other estate, real or personal, belonging to him, to be divided equally between them; directed his executors to sell the aforesaid real and personal estate "for y<sup>e</sup>. education & bringing up of" the said daughters in case they should stay in Carolina, or for their use and passages and necessities in case they should go to England, the remainder to be divided equally between them; appointed Francis Fiddling, Provost Marshal, sole executor, giving him a legacy of £5. for his trouble. Witnesses: William Gibbon, Simon Valentyn, Sarah Lyfolly. (Page 39.)

November 22, 1700, Robert Cage, Richard Prue and William Gibbon executed a bond to Governor Moore for Cage's proper administration of the estate of Samuel Ward. Witness: Edward Moseley. (Page 40.)

Will of Joseph Croskeys, of Charles Town, mariner, made December 2, 1700, and proved before Governor Moore, April 16, 1701, gave wife, Margaret, a negro girl, Sarah, his "biggest silver tankard", two silver porringers, two silver spoons, "with two rooms furnished which she pleases to chuse in my brickhouse standing in y<sup>e</sup>. Broad Street with cook room & garden"; gave brother, John Croskeys, £10. current money, and all his wearing apparel; gave friend, Capt. Thomas Smith, £10. current money; gave "y<sup>e</sup>. poor of y<sup>e</sup>. parish of Charles Town in Carolina", £10. current money; gave wife, Margaret, one-third of the remainder of his estate, real and personal; gave "only son", John Croskeys, the other two-thirds of his estate, but in case of his death in his minority, the bequest was to be divided equally among testator's brothers, John, William and James Croskeys, and his sister, Elizabeth Mills (the last three of the "Island of Bermudas"); appointed wife, executrix, and brother, John, and friend, Capt. Thomas Smith, executors, providing that in case of the death of either Capt. James Risby was to succeed the deceased as an executor. Witnesses: Robert Cage, Ja: Ingerson, Edward Marston. (Page 41.)

"Mr Nathaniel Snow, Chirurgeon, Thomas Bosier, William Weston Planters & Margaret Haynes, Spinster,



all of Berkley County, were, at y°. request of Mr. Robert Wetherick late of New England, then of Sommerton in y°. County aforesd. called into y°. room where said Wetherick lay at y°. house of said Snow to hear y°. said Wetherick's last will & testam<sup>t</sup>. which he y°. said Wetherick did declare & publish in y°. presence of all us in y°. following words vizt: That he y°. said Wetherick did give all he had in y°. world (after his debts paid which perticularly he named to be owing to Mr. Lewis Pasquereau about forty Shills. & to Mr. James DuBosce an uncertain sum & y°. said Nathaniel Snow his charges for burying of him, his medicines trouble dyett skill & time & y°. said Margarett ten Shills.) to his Wife except his wearing apparell which he gave between her two Sons & his shooe buckles to her eldest son, and that he desired y°. said Snow to bury him decently as he should think convenient in his y°. said Snow's plantation within y°. fence thereof, And that this was done by y°. said Wetherick then in his sound & perfect senses on thursday morning last about four o'clock being y°. fifth day of Instt. September in hearing of us whose names are under written. Signd. September y°. nineth Anno 1700", by the witnesses above named. (Page 42.)

July 14, 1701, David Galloway, William Williams and William Macklaughlin executed a bond to Governor Moore for Galloway's proper administration of the estate of Samuel Kirk. Witness: Edward Moseley. Letters of administration on the said estate were granted, on the same day, to said Galloway in right of Eleanor, his wife, relict of the said Kirk, and a warrant of appraisement was directed to John Collins, Francis Fidling, Benjamin Lamboll, Humphrey Rouse and David Maybank. (Pages 43-44.)

November 10, 1700, Thomas Drayton and Stephen Fox executed a bond to Governor Moore for Drayton's proper administration of the estate of Thomas Drayton, deceased. Witness: Henry Wigington. (Pages 44-45.)

August 15, 1701, letters of administration on the estate of John Pinny were granted to Hannah Pinny, relict and executrix, and a warrant of appraisement was directed to

William Peters, Sr., William Peters, Jr., John Jackson, Richard Ireland and Edward Tracharty. Mrs. Pinny's bond was executed the same day and was signed by herself and Gideon and Samuel Lowle. Witness: Edward Moseley. (Pages 45-46.)

September 29, 1701, Abraham Eve, William Smith, merchant, and Dove Williamson executed a bond to Governor Moore for Eve's proper administration of the estate of William Gray. Witness: Edward Moseley. (Page 47.)

Will of Andrew Percival, of Westminster, County Middlesex, made February 20, 1695, and proved before Thomas Welham, Deputy Register, gave wife, Essex Percival, and cousin, Samuel Percival, all the money, goods, chattels and estate, real and personal, which he possessed in England (except his jewels, plate and household goods) in trust to be laid out in purchasing lands and tenements which should be vested in trustees and their heirs so that his said wife should enjoy the rents and profits until his son, Andrew Percival, should attain the age of twenty-one, or she should die, when they were to go to said Andrew; directed that in case his wife should be still living after Andrew should attain his majority that the estate should be charged with the yearly sum of £100. during her lifetime, which was to be paid to her; gave all of his lands, tenements and hereditaments, and all of his goods, chattels, and all of his estate, real and personal, in Carolina, or elsewhere, to his said cousin, Samuel Percival, and his said wife, Essex Percival, in trust for the purpose of raising from the income thereof £3000. as a portion for his daughter Mary Percival, to be paid to her when she should attain the age of twenty-one or marry with the consent of his said wife, if living, whichever should happen first, but in case of her death before attaining such age or of her marrying without such consent the said £3000. was to be equally divided among his children and his wife, the income therefrom going in the meantime, to his son, James Percival; directed that if his said wife should be still living after his said son Andrew should attain his majority that the estate

in Carolina should be charged with the yearly payment of £100. English money to his said wife in London so long as she should live, by quarterly payments, from the time the said Andrew should attain his majority; gave daughter, Mary, an annuity of £50., to be paid quarterly, out of his Carolina estate for her education and maintenance until she should become of age or marry; appointed wife sole executrix and gave her all of his jewels, plate and household goods and declared that what he had devised to her was so devised in lieu of her dower. Witnesses: Anthony Bromwick, Thomas Lake and Peter Marsh. Jacob Puckle, Notary Public, attested, in London, September 13, 1697, that the copy sent to Charles Town for record was a true copy of the original. Recorded August 21, 1701, by Henry Wigington, D. S. (Pages 48-50.)

October 20, 1701, Daniel Hubbard, Thomas Smith and Major William Smith executed a bond to Governor Moore for Hubbard's proper administration of the estate of George Tucker. Witness: Edward Moseley. Letters of administration were granted to Hubbard the same day. (Page 51.)

January 10, 1701 (1702), Thomas Hamet executed a bond to Governor Moore for his proper administration of the estate of Margaret Savage als. Hamet. Witness: Edward Moseley. (Page 53.)

January 26, 1705-6, Peter Mailhet, Marian Mailhet and Paul Torquet executed a bond to Governor Moore for Peter and Marian Mailhet's proper guardianship of Judith Marian Pepin, daughter of Paul Pepin, smith, late of Carolina, deceased. (Page 54.)

January 2, 1701 (1702), James Boswood and George Canteley executed a bond to Governor Moore for Boswood's proper guardianship of Mary Morgan, daughter of John Morgan. Witness: Edward Moseley. (Page 55.)

March 29, 1706, Lawrence Dennis and Thomas Grimball, of Colleton County, planters, executed a bond to Governor Sir Nathaniel Johnson as guardians of Christopher

Linkley, son of Christopher Linkley, of Colleton County.  
Witness: John Barnwell, Deputy Secretary. (Page 56.)

February 20, 1701-2, John Berringer and Capt. David Davis executed a bond to Governor Moore for Berringer's proper administration of the estate of Col. Jehu Berringer, late of Barbadoes, deceased. Witness: Edward Moseley. A warrant of appraisement was directed on the same day to Abraham Delaplane, James Beard, Joseph Williams, Robert Mackewn and Thomas Bellamy. Letters of administration granted the same day. (Page 57.)

May 21, 1702, Daniel Axtell, Robert Fenwick and Benjamin Lamboll executed a bond to Governor Moore for Axtell's proper administration of the estate of Benjamin Blanchard. Witness: Edward Moseley. A warrant of appraisement was directed to Capt. William Cantey, Thomas Cater, Gersham Hawkes, James Boswood and Thomas Osgood, Sr. (Page 58.)

June 9, 1702, Jaquine Bacot, Daniel Bacot and Peter Bacot executed a bond to Governor Moore for Jaquine Bacot's proper administration of the estate of Peter Bacot, deceased. Witness: Edward Moseley. (Page 59.)

July 10, 1702, Mary Wilks, Thomas Fitzgerald and Henry Gill executed a bond to Governor Moore for Mary Wilks's proper administration of the estate of Joshua Wilks. Witness: Edward Moseley. Letters of administration were directed to Mary Wilks, widow, and warrant of appraisement to Leonard Hickman, David Maybank, John Miller, Benjamin Beak and Nathaniel Law. (Page 60.)

November 25, 1702, William Weekley, Simon Valentyn and John Buckley executed a bond to Governor Moore for Weekley's proper administration of the estate of William Slow. Witness: Edward Moseley. Warrant of appraisement was directed to Nicholas Longuemare, Miles Brewton, Daniel Gale, Edward Loughton and William Gibbon. (Page 61.)

*(To be continued.)*



THE INSCRIPTIONS ON THE TOMBSTONES AT  
THE OLD PARISH CHURCH OF ST. JAMES'S  
SANTEE, NEAR ECHAW CREEK.

At the request of a member\* of the South Carolina Historical Society Mr. David Doar of South Santee river went to the site of the old parish church of St. James's, Santee, and copied the inscriptions on such stones as still remain in a legible condition.

The first church erected on the spot was built under the provisions of an Act of the General Assembly passed 12<sup>th</sup> June, 1714, as a Parochial Chapel of Ease to the Parish Church which until 1754 was at French James Town. In 1731 the site of the Chapel of Ease was transferred to a spot lower down near Wambaw Creek and the Chapel at Echaw seems to have been allowed to fall into ruin, for by an Act passed 8<sup>th</sup> March, 1742, the building of the Chapel lower down was changed and it was directed to be built on or near the place where the old Chapel at Echaw stood. The second Echaw Chapel was built of brick and completed in 1748. In 1751 the Parish of St. James, Santee, was divided, the Parish of St. Stephen being formed out of the upper part and the Chapel of Ease at Echaw was declared to be the Parish Church in place of the Church at James Town. In 1766, according to M<sup>r</sup>. Woodmason's account the Church (presumably that at James Town) had fallen to decay some years previous and service was performed at what was formerly a Chapel of Ease (presumably Echaw). In 1768 another Church was directed to be built near Wambaw Bridge over Wambaw Creek to be the Parish Church of St. James Santee, the Church at Echaw being converted back into a Chapel of Ease. As late as 1819 the Brick Church at Echaw was according to D<sup>r</sup>. Dalcho still used for divine services.

The old Church site is on the public road on the south

---

\*Mr. Henry A. M. Smith, who has written the above account of the Church.



side of Santee river, between the public road and the river, and on the east side of Echaw Creek near the bridge over that Creek, where it is crossed by the public road. It is about seven miles distant to the eastward from the site of French James Town and about sixty miles from Charleston.

The following is M<sup>r</sup>. Doar's account of his visit and the inscriptions copied by him:

Santee, May 7<sup>th</sup>., 1911.

H. A. M. Smith, Esq.

Charleston, S. C.

\* \* \* \* \*

It took me a buggy ride of nine hours, through the most Godforsaken, uninhabited, dreary country I have ever seen. The old roads & landmarks so blocked & defaced, since I was there 20 years ago, that I was lost more than once. It was a sad ride to me & very depressing to see this old land of the Huguenots, once teeming with plenty & prosperity, with a generous hospitable people enjoying each others company & every happiness, now utterly devastated & deserted, given over to beasts, reptiles & birds, even the forests gone & scarcely a human being met with during a day's drive. They say that no country is great without its ruins, this is probably true, for it shows a great past, but God forbid that I should witness many more times, such ruins, or go through what I felt, as I stood amid the tangled wilderness where once stood the Church of our Parish & of our forefathers, & the crumbling desecrated graves of the sturdy men & gentle, helpful women who worshipped here.

The Church is a pile of bricks (*such as have been left by thieves*), covered up with fallen trees & briers, with only a small piece of the arch of one door left, which I brought away, in memory of "Auld lang Syne". There have been & still are a great many graves there, but many of them were covered with brick, with some half & others wholly demolished, & of course, had no inscriptions. Some of the tombstones lie scattered around broken, therefore could not be deciphered, & I am told some of them have been carried

off for hearthstones &c. Rev. & Col. Warren's tomb is nearly to pieces, & the Slab on top of it broken in several pieces, with some of the smaller lost. I had great difficulty in putting them together in order to get epitaph I send you. I put it in best shape I could before I left, but how long it will remain so I cannot tell. This Church (Echaw) about 10 miles below "Jamestown" was the second built on same spot, 1<sup>st</sup> of wood 1714 & this one of Brick 1748. It was used occasionally, after the present Parish church was built, 1768, until early part of 19<sup>th</sup> century, say 1830 or '40, when it was abandoned, except for burial by the old people who had an affection for it. In 1864, as a boy, I rode into it when only the four walls were standing & the roof falling in. How often since have I regretted not having observed it more closely or taking note of its interior or of the graves around it. But how van are regrets, after we have let the precious moment slip without doing the right.

\* \* \* \* \*

Yours very Sincerely,

David Doar.

## INSCRIPTIONS.

### Warren.

Beneath this Marble is deposited the body of the Rev. Samuel Fenner Warren, who was for thirty one years the faithful pastor of St. James, Santee. The friend and able adviser of his Flock, in temporal as well as their eternal interest. A true uncompromising supporter of the State, when assailed by the British Government, for which he suffered with fortitude and resignation until National independence was established and the blessings of peace restored.

His Son, Col. Samuel Warren is buried in the same grave. He was born near the spot where his mortal remains repose, and at an early age was sent to England for his education, under the care of his uncle, John Warren, Bishop of Bangor. But when War ravaged his native State, his gallant Spirit compelled him to her Rescue. Breaking through all restraint and the influence of digni-

fied relations, he returned immediately and took up arms in her defence. At the age of eighteen, when leading his Command against the British lines (a break in stone here) He received a bullet in his leg, but supported himself upon his sword until another hit him in the knee and shattered the thigh bone he fell, and was taken from the field into Savannah. His thigh was amputated and he survived and continued to perform in the Army, until establishment of National independence and restoration of peace in the year of our Lord, one thousand seven hundred and eighty three. Col. Warren was a true friend of the Children of his early associates, most of whom he survived; directing their education gratuitously, and faithfully discharging his duties of executor & guardian. He was distinguished by South Carolina with high and honorable Trust, served long in each branch of the Legislature, was made President of the Senate, and was offered appointment of Governor, which he declined. Late in life he removed to District of Pendleton, and there died suddenly on last day of November, 1841, in 79<sup>th</sup> year of his age, honored and respected as a patriot, a man of probity and a friend. This Monumental Slab bears Testimony of the esteem and gratitude of many who honored him in life and revered his memory.

---

### Horry.

Sacred to the memory of Col. Elias Horry, a native of this Parish.

He was Born December 24<sup>th</sup> 1707 and died December 18<sup>th</sup> 1783, in the 76<sup>th</sup> year of his age.

---

In memory of Hannah Simons wife of Mr. Anthony Simons, who departed this life Oct 22<sup>nd</sup> 1787 Aged 39 yrs 9 months and twelve days.

My Saviour shall my life restore,  
 And raise me from my dark abode,  
 My flesh and Soul shall part no more,  
 But dwell forever near my God.

Here Lies the remains of Lewis Du Pre, Son of Daniel and Mary Du Pre, Who died Aug 18<sup>th</sup> 1787 Aged 20 years, 9 months & twenty days.

---

*(No Inscriptions on Stones below.)*

T. G. Skrine		I. O. S. 1817
I. Skrine 1831		I. A. S. 1828
		M. S. M. H. 1837

---

Sacred to memory of Sarah Jerman, Wife of Edward Jerman, Born Jan 1752 and died March 1824

---

In memory of Esther Berresford Dozier, Wife of Anthony White Dozier and daughter of William Gaillard, She departed this Life in Georgetown, S. C. 29<sup>th</sup> April 1828, Aged 18 years 9 months and 23 days

Can we weep too much, shall time e'er end  
 Our mourning for so dear a friend,  
 Youthful and fair like the flowers,  
 Bloomed to Grace a few Transient hours.

---

Sacred to memory of Ann Porcher, daughter of John S. & E. S. Palmer, Born Dec 23<sup>rd</sup> 1834 and departed this life Jan 16<sup>th</sup> 1839

---

Sacred to memory of James Edward Jerman, Son of Edward & Sarah Jerman Born 26<sup>th</sup> April 1782 and died Nov 14<sup>th</sup> 1830

Sacred to memory of Mrs. Rebecca Allston Jerman, daughter of Samuel and Mary S. DuPree and relict of Hon. James E. Jerman, Who died on April 11<sup>th</sup> 1851 in 55<sup>th</sup> year of her age.

“She sleeps in death to awake in her Saviour’s image.”

---

Sacred to the memory of Mrs. Rebecca Verree, daughter of Sarah & Edward Jerman & relict of George Verree of Charleston, Born April 12<sup>th</sup> 1782 and died June 7<sup>th</sup> 1841

---

Sacred to memory of George Verree, son of George and Rebecca Verree died 30<sup>th</sup> Aug 1812 aged 8 years three months and one day

---

Sacred to memory of Thomas Satur Jerman Son of Sarah and Edward Jerman, Born Aug 7<sup>th</sup> 1773 and died 12<sup>th</sup> of March 1812.

---

May 5<sup>th</sup> 1911.

Rest of Stones broken or carried off, & those vaults of Brick demolished with nothing by which those buried under can be identified.



## HISTORICAL NOTES.

WILLIAM SAVAGE—We are indebted to Mr. Vere L. Oliver, of Weymouth, England, editor of "Caribbeana" for the following inscription. According to the Hayne Record, William Savage, Merchant, died Feb: 1778.

Bath Abbey Church, co. Somerset.

On the floor of the Nave:—

Sacred to the Memory of  
WILLIAM SAVAGE Esq.

Late of Charleston South Carolina  
Merchant

who departed this life February 8<sup>th</sup> 1777 [Sic]

Aged 46

[15 lines follow. He came over on account of his ill  
health.]

1778 March 3. William Savidge, Esq. Under the stone with brass plate round it, in the middle aisle. (Burial register.) The above M. I. was recorded in 1872 when the flooring of the church was taken up (N<sup>o</sup> 116 of Abbey List).

PETER HENRY BRUCE, 1692-1757—This Society has recently received through the kindness of a member, Mr. E. H. Hillman, of Venice, Italy, a copy of the *Memoirs of Peter Henry Bruce, Esq., A Military Officer.* . . . London, Printed for the Authors Widow, 1782.

Bruce was a Military adventurer, and his *Memoirs* (1706-1745) his only literary work; they are pleasantly written, and show close and intelligent observation. The book is rather rare, and neither the Charleston Library Society, or this Society, have previously owned a copy.

According to his *Memoirs* Bruce reached Charles Town,

So. Ca. in January, 1745, and remained until June of the same year.

Here he made a full survey of the place, examined the "Morass" which lay before the town, sounded Hog Island Creek, and then gave a report as to what could be done to further fortify the place. The want of stone, lime, and the high cost of labor, made the execution of his plans amount to a very considerable sum, and the treasury at that time could not support the charge; the committee appointed to investigate were of the opinion that they should negotiate a loan from England, and also petition that an able engineer should be sent them as they did not choose to trust their present engineer "Colonel Baile".<sup>1</sup>

Bruce states that he was offered double pay to stay and carry on his plans, but "As those gentlemen were very dilatory in their determinations, and in a bad understanding with their governor [Glen] I should have met with great difficulty to please both parties."

He gave full instructions to "Col. Baile," and two batteries at "Rahtes Point" [Rhett's] and Ansons House, for the security of the passage through Hog Island Creek were begun.

He describes entertainingly the visit to Charles Town of an Indian king, or War captain, with one hundred Cherokee Indians in his retinue; and also the capture of a rich French prize by Captain Thomas Frankland; the quantity of gold and silver being so great, that the shares were delivered by weight to avoid the trouble of counting it.

THE SIMONS-SNIPES DUEL.—On page 51 of the last issue of this Magazine the name of the opponent of Col. Maurice Simons in the duel which ended fatally for the latter, is given, on the authority of *Johnsons Traditions of the American Revolution*, as Major Henry Snipes, this is incorrect, Major Wm. Clay Snipes being the other principal.

Col. Simons and Major Snipes were both officers in the

---

<sup>1</sup>This was Col. Othneal Beale, of whom an interesting account will be found in *Observations with the Dipping Needle at Boston in 1722*, by Horace Everett Ware, a reprint from the *Publications of the Colonial Society of Mass.*, Vol. XIII.

Revolution, although contemporary documents show that the latter was engaged in frequent controversies with his fellow officers.

The quarrel grew out of some evidence given by Col. Simons in the trials between Major Snipes and Rawlins Lowndes, and between Major Snipes and Col. Hampton.

The *S. C. Gazette and Public Advertiser*, Tuesday, Nov. 15, 1785, gives the following account of the duel:

On Saturday Morning last [Nov. 12] a duel was fought near Wallaces Bridge, by Col. Maurice Simons of this City, and Mr. William Clay Snipes of the Round O,—when it unfortunately happened that the former fell.—His remains were brought to town on Sunday last, and yesterday evening interred in the family burying ground in St. Philips Church Yard. . . .

On Friday, Feb. 17, 1786, the Grand Jury found a bill against Major Snipes, and on Saturday, Feb. 18, he was arraigned for the murder of Col. Simons, and pleaded not guilty.

The Counsel for the Prosecution were the Attorney General (Alexander Moultrie) and Mr. Smith. Major Snipes' Counsel were, Mr. Drayton, Mr. Read, Mr. Pringle and Mr. Parker. The Judges of the Courts of Sessions and Common Pleas at this time were Henry Pendleton, Ædanus Burke, Thomas Heyward and John F. Grimke.

The verdict was Manslaughter, and after it was given Mr. Read moved the Court that the Major might be held to bail, which being assented to, he immediately gave bail in the sum of two thousand pounds for his appearance at the end of the sessions.

On Saturday Feb. 26, 1786, Major Snipes appeared before the Court of General Sessions, and pleaded a full pardon.

Commodore Gillon was second for Col. Simons, and Capt. Theus or Captain Martin appear to have served for Major Snipes, it is not quite clear from Judge Heyward's speech which of them served.

In the *Charleston Morning Post and Daily Advertiser* for Feb. 21, 1786, will be found the report of the evidence, with the observations of Judges Heyward and Burke. Mr.

Parker's speech, which appears to have been his first, and Mr. Pringle's, which took upwards of two hours to deliver, will be found in the same file of papers, Feb. 23, 25 and 27, 1786.

Major Snipes died in 1806, as is shown by the following notice:

Died, on the 16th inst at his plantation on the Horse-Shoe, Major William Clay Snipes, in the 64th year of his age. During the revolutionary war he was a brave and an active officer, and rendered his country many important services.—*Charleston Courier* Feb. 25, 1806.

# LIST OF PUBLICATIONS

OF THE

## SOUTH CAROLINA HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

### COLLECTIONS.

Vol. I., 1857, \$3.00; Vol. II., 1858, \$3.00; Vol. III., 1859, out of print. Vol IV., 1887, unbound, \$3.00, bound, \$4.00; Vol. V., 1897, paper, \$3.00.

### PAMPHLETS.

Journal of a Voyage to Charlestown in So. Carolina by Pelatiah Webster in 1765. Edited by Prof. T. P. Harrison, 1898. 75c.

The History of the Santee Canal. By Prof. F. A. Porcher. With an Appendix by A. S. Salley, Jr., 1903. 75c.

### THE SOUTH CAROLINA HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL MAGAZINE.

Volume I, 1900, Edited by A. S. Salley, Jr. Complete Volume. \$10.00

Single copies of Nos. 2-4, \$1.25 each.

Volume II to IX, 1901-1908, Edited by A. S. Salley, Jr. Unbound \$5.00 each.

Volume X to XI, 1909-1910, Edited by Mabel L. Webber. Unbound \$5.00 each.

Single copies of No. 4, Vol. XI, \$2.50 each. Members get a discount of 25 per cent. on the above prices.

The current volumes of the Magazine will be bound at 75c. additional per volume.

Address: South Carolina Historical Society,  
Charleston, S. C.



THE  
SOUTH CAROLINA  
HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL  
MAGAZINE



PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY THE  
SOUTH CAROLINA HISTORICAL SOCIETY  
CHARLESTON, S. C.

---

VOLUME X11., NO. 4.

OCTOBER 1911.

---

Entered at the Post-office at Charleston, S. C., as  
Second-Class Matter.

---

PRINTED FOR THE SOCIETY BY  
WALKER, EVANS & COGSWELL CO  
CHARLESTON, S. C.

1911

*PUBLICATION COMMITTEE.*

JOSEPH W. BARNWELL,

HENRY A. M. SMITH,

A. S. SALLEY, JR.

*EDITOR OF THE MAGAZINE*

MABEL L. WEBBER.

---

---

CONTENTS.

White Indented Servants of South Carolina .....	163
Register of St. Andrews Parish .....	172
Journal of the Campaign to the Southward, May 9th to July 14th, 1778 .....	190
Abstracts from the Court of Ordinary, 1700-1712 .....	207
Historical Notes .....	215
Index .....	221

---

N. B.—These Magazines, with the exception of No. 1 of Vol. I and No. 4 of Vol. XI, are \$1.25 each to any one other than a member of the South Carolina Historical Society. Members of the Society receive them free. The Membership fee is \$4.00 per annum (the fiscal year being from May 19th to May 19th), and members can buy back numbers or duplicates at \$1.00 each. In addition to receiving the Magazines, members are allowed a discount of 25 per cent. on all other publications of the Society, and have the free use of the Society's library.

Any member who has not received the last number will please notify the Secretary and Treasurer,

Miss Mabel L. Webber,  
South Carolina Historical Society,  
Charleston, S. C

# The South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine.

---

VOL. XII

OCTOBER 1911.

No. 4.

---

## THE WHITE INDENTED SERVANTS OF SOUTH CAROLINA.

By Theo. D. Jervey.

In the recent work of Mr. A. Maurice Low, entitled "The American People," there occurs, at pages 323 and 324, the assertion: "In Virginia and Maryland, great as the evils of slavery were in degrading free white labor, there was still room for the white indentured servant, but in South Carolina that was impossible."<sup>1</sup>

Without considering the first portion of the above statement, it is proposed to subject to examination the last, which would be generally understood to mean that "the white indentured servant," in South Carolina, "was impossible."

In the Fundamental Constitutions of Carolina of 1669 "absolute power" was "given to all freemen over their slaves"<sup>2</sup> and although we find by the joint letter of the Proprietors Ashley, Carteret and Colleton to Sir John Yeamans in the year of the first settlement of the Province, 1670, an inclusion of negroes under the head of servants,<sup>3</sup> yet a distinction was quickly established between the two, as appears by the act of 1686, which indicates that there were

---

<sup>1</sup>The American People.—A. Maurice Low, pages 323-324, (Boston, 1909).

<sup>2</sup>The Shaftesbury Papers, page 115.

<sup>3</sup>Ibid, page 164.

in the Province at that date a sufficient number of white indented servants to warrant the passage of an act for their better government. This act after declaring: "Forasmuch as there hath been of late several indirect bargains between freemen servants and slaves amongst themselves whereby some evilly disposed have adventured privately to embezzle waste and sell divers of their masters goods," provided by way of punishment for such offenders, "if servants, to serve one whole year more of their contracted tyme;" and by further provisions, for every day lost by any absconding white servant, such a one was compelled to serve twenty-eight days additional to his contracted time.<sup>4</sup>

In the year immediately following this, 1687, provision was made: "For the avoiding of all fraud or any other difference that may happen between masters and servants when servants doe arrive in this Province without Indentures or other contracts."<sup>5</sup>

By this act it became the duty of the Grand Council to investigate such cases, fix a limit, and "upon the expiration of their terme of service lymited as aforesaid," it was provided that these servants should receive from their respective masters—"one suit of Apparell, one barrel of Indian Corne, one Axe and one Hoe."

Four years later, in 1691, it was enacted "on complaint made good by proof that any master mistress or overseer shall under pretext of correction whipp or unreasonably abuse his her or their servant or servants \* \* \* it shall be lawfull for the Grand Council to sett such servant or servants at liberty."<sup>6</sup>

These enactments seem to establish beyond doubt the presence of white indented servants in the Province in sufficient numbers to warrant legislation concerning them; but in the next decade occur two statutes that throw an even fuller light upon the number therein.

By the first of these, in the year 1698, entitled "An act for the Encouragement of the Importation of White Servants," it was provided that "every merchant owner or

---

<sup>4</sup>Statutes of South Carolina, Vol III, page 22.

<sup>5</sup>Ibid, Vol. III, page 30.

<sup>6</sup>Stat. S. C., Vol. II, page 53.

master of any ship or vessell or any person not intending to settle and plant here which shall bring any white male servant Irish only excepted into Ashley river, over sixteen years of age and under forty and the same shall deliver to the Receiver General shall receive and be paid by the said Receiver in dollars or pieces of eight at five shillings the piece, the sum of thirteen pounds \* \* \* Provided that every servant as aforesaid hath not less than four years to serve from and after the day of his arrival." This act after protecting the servant in his time if service further provided that "every owner of every plantation to which doth belong six men negro slaves above sixteen years old shall take from the Receiver one servant when it shall be his lot to have one and shall within three months pay the said Receiver so much money for the said servant as the Receiver gave to the person from whom he received the same" etc.

By the second of the two statutes above alluded to, enacted in 1700, the first, enacted in 1698 was repealed and upon the express ground that its purpose had been effected. The language of the repealing act is as follows: "Whereas by an Act made and ratified the 8th day of October 1698 entitled an Act for the Encouragement of the Importation of White Servants, it was (amongst other things) enacted that by reason of the great number of negroes imported into this Collony every owner of every plantation having six negro men slaves shall be furnished and supplied with a white servant—as by the said Act is required, which is already accomplished. Be it therefore enacted \* \* \* that the said Act \* \* \* be repealed."<sup>8</sup>

Now as the report of Governor Sir Nathaniel Johnson in 1708 states the number of Whites and Negroes in the Province to be about equal, namely 4,080 whites to 4,100 negroes and of the whites only 120 servants,<sup>9</sup> it is a fair and reasonable inference that a very substantial portion of this number of 4,080 whites consisted of indentured servants whose time had expired and who thus became freemen.

<sup>7</sup>Ibid, page 153.

<sup>8</sup>Stat. S. C., Vol 11, page 165.

<sup>9</sup>South Carolina Under the Proprietary Govt.—McCrady, p. 477.



Unfortunately from 1708 to 1715 the importation of negroes again greatly increased and the historian Hildreth's estimate that the proportion of whites and negroes at the latter date in the Province was 6,250 to 10,200 is very possibly correct; for there were many reasons to conduce to such a result. The planters desired the slave labor and doubtless found it, for their purposes more suitable than white labor and locally they were the controlling class. The British Government favored the importation of it on account of the interest in the slave trade of the mercantile classes of Great Britain; and while "the golden days of Newport," Rhode Island's sea port, can scarcely be said to have arrived until 1739—"By 1700, however, Rhode Island had begun to perceive where lay the path to fortune,"<sup>10</sup> viz: in the "genteel" slave trade.

On the other hand, by 1714, in South Carolina, the provincial legislature was sufficiently alive to the injury to affix a duty of two pounds\* upon every negro slave imported, by an act the preamble of which states: "Whereas the number of Negroes do extremely increase in this Province and through the afflicting Providence of God the white persons do not proportionately multiply, by reason of which the safety of the said Province is greatly endangered"<sup>11</sup>; while by 1717 through raising the duty from two to \*forty pounds,<sup>12</sup> the importation was made almost prohibitive. Two years prior to the first act, viz, in 1712, there had been offered "fourteen pounds for the importation of every healthy male British servant betwixt the ages of twelve and thirty years,"<sup>13</sup> which bounty in its turn, in 1716, had been raised to twenty-five pounds, with a proviso, however, strikingly illustrative of the British prejudice of the Province, viz, "That none of the servants be either what is commonly called native Irish, or persons of known scandalous character, or Roman Catholics."<sup>†</sup> By this act one such

<sup>10</sup>Rhode Island.—Richman, pages 112-113.

<sup>11</sup>Stat. S. C., Vol. VII, page 367.

\*Pounds currency, then about 1/7 of Sterling.—Ed.

<sup>12</sup>Ibid., page 370.

<sup>13</sup>Ibid, Vol. 11, page 385.

†The Roman Catholic Religion was not then tolerated in the Province.—Ed.

white servant was forced upon all plantations or persons, "to whom shall belong ten slaves young or old."<sup>14</sup> That in spite of the apparent necessity for this last act, there must have been in the Province in 1716 quite a number of white indentured servants is indicated by another act of that year which recites that £960 was paid Mr. Samuel Deane for thirty-two white servants bought by the Honorable the Government to be employed as soldiers in defending this Province against our enemies";<sup>15</sup> for if Mr. Deane had thirty-two to sell it seems scarcely probable that he alone should have been possessed of such.

Yet even if this extremely improbable condition is assumed, it did not continue long; for by 1717, when again an act was passed providing that each such servant should "serve according to his contract or indenture," the mode by which such should procure "a certificate of their freedom, on demand," and the penalty for its refusal, the preamble distinctly states: "Whereas there has of late arrived in this Province great numbers of White Servants,"<sup>16</sup> etc. And that from this time up to and through 1744, there must have been quite a number of them still there, is established by the acts relating to "the better governing and regulating White Servants."<sup>17</sup>

So far then from "room" being "impossible" for white indentured servants in South Carolina, the evidence is overwhelming that they were there from the settlement for at least three-quarters of a century and if this is a sample of the thoroughness with which Mr. Low has utilized the nine years which he is credited with having spent in the preparation of his work, the reader may well be sceptical concerning many other assertions found therein.

But considering now the general sentiment with regard to these white indentured servants, we would contrast it with that felt for negroes. We have seen that under Locke's Fundamenal constitutions of Carolina, "absolute power was given all freemen over their negro slaves;" which was

---

<sup>14</sup>Ibid, Vol. 11, page 646.

<sup>15</sup>Ibid, Vol. II, page 682.

<sup>16</sup>Statutes S. C., Vol. III, page 14.

<sup>17</sup>Ibid, page 621.

broadened by the act of 1686, which permitted or directed *any one* apprehending a runaway negro or indian slave, to chastise the same and send him home, while no such power was given in the case of white servants, and by the act of 1691, provision was made for the enfranchisement of such, if "whipped or unreasonably abused." Yet this did not mean that corporal punishment was prohibited with regard to white servants; but only that it was reserved for the higher powers to administer same, as by reference to the Council Journals of an early date, we find this entry on June 2d 1672: "Upon consideration had of the complaynt this day brought in by Mrs. Affera Coming against her servants namely John Chambers, Phillip ONill and Michael Lovell for their disobedience to her in refusing to obey her lawful commands & more especially against the said Philip ONill for threatening to overset the Boate wherein she was or words to that effect and giving the provisions allowed him and his fellow servants to the Doggs and threatening to run away to the Indians and divers other gross abuses, which being sufficiently proved. It is ordered by the Grand Councill that the said Phillip O'Neill be forthwith tied to the tree and there receive one and twenty lashes upon his naked back and that the others be advised for time to come to render more dutifull obedience to the lawful commands of their said Mistress upon pain of condign punishment."<sup>18</sup>

It must be remembered that the powers of masters and mistresses over servants at this time were and continued to be for more than half a century such as now seem almost incredible. Nor do they seem to have been affected by the forms of government under which such dwelt as the following "extract of a letter from Mr. C. Purry in London to his friend in Charleston dated May 10th 1732" indicates: "Sir, My Father is in Switzerland where he has purchased a number of People and hath great hopes to get a great many Free Men besides Women and Children."<sup>19</sup> But the feeling with regard to this class of Bondsmen does not appear to have been harsh or even devoid of a certain de-

---

<sup>18</sup>Shaftesbury Papers, page 394.

<sup>19</sup>Carolina Gazette, Sept. 16-23, 1732.

gree of sympathy, as the following local of about the same date as the above seems to show. "On the 29th past, a white servant man belonging to Mr. Robert Sinclair drowned himself in Black River, he had been in the Province but a few weeks and it is imagined that his being put to work, which was what it seems he had not been used to induced him not (to) dispatch himself He was found next day floating on the River with half a Score Alligators about him that had made no Scruple of working upon the Poor Fellows Carcase pretty sufficiently."<sup>20</sup>

In concluding this brief examination of the condition of white indented labor in the Province of South Carolina, a consideration of the proportionate effort made by those embraced under such head, and portions of the population conditioned differently, to evade their obligations, may be not without instruction.

If the estimate of the historian Hildreth concerning the relative numbers of whites and negroes in the Province of South Carolina for 1715 is correct, that as well as the Report of Governor Robert Johnson for 1719 and the account of the number of negroes imported from 1706 to 1724 as reported by the Committee of the Commons House of Assembly of the Province of South Carolina for 1737, would intimate an increase in population from 1715 to 1720 of about 250 whites to 2,500 negroes making it 6,500 whites to nearly 20,000 negroes; but as the Report of the Board of Trade of 1721 puts the white population at 9,000 and the negro population only 12,000, it is apparent that wars, pestilence and famine had affected the growth, and although in the next three years the population increased 2,500 in the proportion of 4 to 1 in favor of the negroes, it is not an unreasonable deduction from all records available, that in 1731-32, the population must have been about two negroes to every white or 10,000 whites to 20,000 negroes. The proportion of whites which were or had been indented servants there seems to be no record of; but it could hardly have been as great as half, and at the most one fourth of the number of negro slaves. Now by an exami-

---

<sup>20</sup>Ibid, July 8-15, 1732.



nation of the advertisements for runaways for the year 1731-32, there appear to have been of these 19 negroes, 6 white servants, 4 deserting soldiers, 2 sailors and 2 Indian slaves. A proportionately greater number of white servants therefore must have attempted to break their bonds than did negroes. It might be argued that the condition of bondage to a higher race, was more galling or that they could from their higher intelligence or lesser restraint the more easily escape; but what inference are we to draw, when we find that in the same period appear advertisements for three absconding wives? Of husbands in the position to advertise for such, there could hardly have been 2,000; so that it veritably looks as if the inclination of the white servants to avoid their obligations to their masters was less strong than that of their mistresses to avoid theirs, and we may not be far wrong in concluding, that upon the whole their lot could not have been that of peculiar hardship.

Addenda—The following additional references to white servitude are of some interest in connection with Mr. Jervey's paper.

1716, May 10, St. James. Letters of Lords Proprietors to Gov. Charles Craven, relating to the transportation of some rebels to South Carolina.

1716, June 11. Receipt for £20, signed Thomas Johnson, on account for the transportation of Mr. John Porteous.

1716, June 15, St. James. Letter from Lord Carteret to Col. Rhett, relating to the transportation of Mr. John Porteous (who was taken in the rebellion at Preston, in Lancashire) to the American plantations.—*Collections of the S. C. Hist. Soc.*, Vol. 1, pp. 164-165.

In the Charleston Probate Court, Book 1727-1729, page 253, is the following list of convicts, the only one which has so far come under our observation:

South Carolina.

John Mackenzie Master & Commander of the ship called Expedition lately arrived from Bristol and now riding in the harbour of Charlestowne in the Province of South Carolina Maketh Oath That he this deponent on or about the eleventh day of Dec<sup>r</sup>. last & on Several days since landed or cause to be landed & brought on Shore at this port the Several Convicts Mentioned in the Schedule hereunto annexed according to the Act of Parliament made in the Sixth Year of the Reign of his late Majesty King George the first in this case made & provided & in full Performanse of the Agreements by him entered into in great Brittain for this purpose.

John McKenzie.



W<sup>m</sup>. Birrell Mate of the said Ship maketh Oath that the Contents of the above affidavit is true from his own knowledge.  
S<sup>o</sup> Carolina

Council Chambers 9<sup>th</sup>. Feby 1728.

Sworne before me

Ar: Middleton.

List of Convicts Imported from Bristol to the province of S<sup>o</sup>. Carolina on board the Ship called the Expedition John McKenzie was.

Edward Bond..... Convicted 4<sup>th</sup>. October 1726 Com. Wilts  
Felony 7 Years.

Mary Walter	}	.....Convicted 16 <sup>th</sup> . March 1727. Com Wilts Felony 7 Years.
Henry Cooper		
Eliz: Ends		
Solomon Grar		

John Moore	}	.....Com Wilts.....petty Larceny. .....Convicted 16 March 1727 Worcester Felony 7 Years.
W <sup>m</sup> . Purnell Eod.		
John Dudson	}	.....Convicted 16 March 1727 Worcester Felony 7 Years.
Thos. Oliver		

W <sup>m</sup> . Thompson	}	.....Convicted 24 Aug <sup>st</sup> .....Worcester Felony 7 Years.
Tho <sup>s</sup> . Smith		
Mary Deeley		
Jane Lewis		

Mary Robertson	}	.....Convicted 14 Sep <sup>t</sup> . 1728.....at Bristol Felony 7 Years.
W <sup>m</sup> . Vaughn		
Sam: Foster		
Rob <sup>t</sup> . Kates		

W <sup>m</sup> . Fitchut	}	.....Convicted 8 Janry 1728 .....at Bristol Felony 7 Years.
W <sup>m</sup> . Richardson		

John Evans	}	.....Convicted 22 <sup>d</sup> July 1728.....at Gloucester Felony 14 Years.
Joseph Ashton		

Ralph Phillips	}	.....D <sup>o</sup> .....Felony 7 Years.
Caleb Stowell		
Mary Hillier		

REGISTER OF  
ST. ANDREWS PARISH, BERKELEY COUNTY,  
SOUTH CAROLINA.

---

1719-1774.

---

Copied and Edited by MABEL L. WEBBER.

St. Andrews was one of the original parishes of this Province laid out by the Act of Nov. 30, 1706; the bounds as fixed by the Act passed Dec. 18, 1708<sup>1</sup> were as follows: "to the north-east by the north-west line from the north bounds of the plantation of Christopher Smith,<sup>2</sup> to the north-west bounds of Berkley County, the bounds of St. James, Goose-Creek, to the South east by the sea, to the South-west by Stono River, and the bounds of Colleton County, and to the north-west by the northwest bounds of Berkley County."

On Dec. 11, 1717, an act was passed dividing St. Andrews parish, and the upper part was formed into St. George's parish, "bounded to the South-east by the plantation of Mr. Beadon inclusive, and from thence by a West line to the bounds of Colleton county, and also by another Straight line from the Said Beadon's to the plantation of the late William Rowsam, deceased, where Mr. Robert Dews now lives, inclusive, and from the said plantations of said Rowsam, deceased, by an East line until it touches the bounds of the parish of St. James Goose Creek, and on all other parts by the same bounds the said parish of St. Andrews was formerly bounded."<sup>3</sup>

The first rector of St. Andrews was the Rev. Alexander Wood, A. M., a Missionary sent out by the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, he came to them in 1707, and died in 1708.<sup>4</sup>

In 1711, the Rev. Ebenezer Taylor was appointed by the Society to this parish; after a number of disputes with his

---

<sup>1</sup>St. at Large, Vol. 2, p. 329, Dalcho, *Hist. P. E. Church in S. C.*

<sup>2</sup>In 1708 Christopher Smith was dead as is shown in the body of the Act.

<sup>3</sup>St. at Large, V. 3, p. 10.

<sup>4</sup>Dalcho, *Hist. P. E. Church in S. C.*

parishioners, he was removed in 1717 and sent to North Carolina.

The next rector, the Rev. Mr. Guy, though a native of England, was no stranger to this Province, having been appointed by the Society assistant rector of St. Philips and head of their free school in Charles Town in 1711, and subsequently was rector of St. Helena's parish. In 1719 Mr. Guy was invited to the cure of St. Andrews, which was then vacant, the Society subsequently confirmed the appointment. He remained rector until his death in 1751.

The parish remained without a regular rector until 1753 when the Rev. Charles Martyn, A. M., who had been sent out by the Society in 1752 was chosen. Mr. Martyn resigned in April 1770 and returned to England. Thereafter the Rev. Thomas Panting officiated occasionally, until the Rev. John Christopher Ernest Schawb, a native of Franconia, was elected Nov. 25, 1771; he died of malaria July 5, 1773. There does not seem to have been any other rector until 1787, when the Rev. Thomas Mills was elected, who continued in this cure until 1816.<sup>5</sup>

The Journals of the Diocesan Convention show no rector assigned to this parish from 1816 until 1824, when the Rev. Joseph M. Gilbert was rector of St. Andrews and of Grace Church, Sullivans Island.

In 1825, the Rev. Francis H. Rutledge, Deacon, was minister; from 1826 to 1829 the cure was vacant. From 1830 to 1837, the Rev. Paul Trapier was rector; in 1838, Rev. Jasper Adams, and from 1839 to 1851 the Rev. J. Stuart Hanckle. In 1852, the Rev. John Drayton Grimke began his ministry which lasted, except for the years 1865 to 1871, when the parish had no rector, until his death, in 1891.

The old parish church is no longer used, but is still in a fair state of preservation; over the west door is the following inscription:

J. F. . . T. R.

SVPER. VI.

1706.

---

<sup>5</sup>Dalcho.

The first church, like its successor, was of brick; in 1723 it was altered and enlarged; this church was destroyed by fire and rebuilt by subscription, and an act was passed Aug. 10, 1764 authorizing the church Wardens and vestry to sell the pews.<sup>6</sup>

The graveyard contained about three acres; this is now overgrown; and most of the grave stones have disappeared.

Dalcho says that the journals of the vestry, and the parochial register, are lost, but that the book of the church wardens, dating back to 1734 is still in existence. Since his time this church warden's book has disappeared; but the register, of which Dalcho had no knowledge, is fortunately, still in existence, having been in the custody of the Drayton family for several generations.

The book in which the Register was kept is a parchment bound volume 13½ inches long by 6½ inches wide; it is in an excellent state of preservation except for the first few pages where the edges are worn off. The records are written in several different hands. On the cover is the following inscription:

The Register Book [kept?] by the Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Guy for  
the Use ——\* Ps<sup>h</sup> of S<sup>t</sup>. Andrews begun y<sup>e</sup> ——\* of  
January 17<sup>18</sup>/<sub>19</sub> p<sup>r</sup>. the Rev<sup>d</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Guy ——\* of the s<sup>d</sup>.  
Parish.

Some of the birth records go back to earlier dates than 1719, and were evidently entered from the knowledge of the clergyman, or at the request of the parents.

#### BIRTHS

Elizabeth the Daught: of Charles & Eliz: Hill born\*

Charles y<sup>e</sup>. Son of Charles & Eliz: Hill born\*

Jane y<sup>e</sup> Daught<sup>r</sup>. of Charles & Eliz: Hill born April\*

John y<sup>e</sup>. Son of Charles & Eliz: Hill born Dec<sup>r</sup>. y<sup>e</sup>. 21—  
1719.

Sarah y<sup>e</sup>. Daughter of Charles & Eliz: Hill born April 17  
1721.

---

<sup>6</sup>Dalcho, p. 342.

\*Words missing.

\*Edges torn away.

Mary y°. Daught<sup>r</sup>. of Charles & Eliz: Hill born Jan: 15  
17<sup>22</sup><sub>23</sub>

W<sup>m</sup>. the Son of W<sup>m</sup>. & Rebecca Guy born March y°. 19,  
17<sup>15</sup><sub>16</sub>

Edwad: Basden y°. Son of W<sup>m</sup>. & Rebecca Guy born  
June y°. 10 1718

Mary y°. Daught<sup>r</sup> of W<sup>m</sup>. & Rebecca Guy born Feb<sup>ry</sup>. y°. 1<sup>st</sup>. 17<sup>19</sup><sub>20</sub>

Christopher y°. Son of W<sup>m</sup>. & Rebecca Guy born March  
y°. 18, 17<sup>21</sup><sub>22</sub>

Charles the Son of W<sup>m</sup>. & Rebecca Guy born Febry, y°. 2<sup>d</sup>. 17<sup>24</sup><sub>25</sub>

Stephen the Son of William Bull and Mary his Wife was  
born March 18<sup>th</sup> 1707/8

William the Son of William and Mary Bull was born  
September the 24/1710

Elizabeth the Daughter of William and Mary bull Born  
March th 9/1712/13

Charlotte the Daughter of William and Mary Bull was  
Born August/15/1719

Mary Henrieta the Daughter of William and Mary Bull  
born February th 16/1722/23

John y° Son of William & Mary Miles borne Nov<sup>r</sup>. y°. 26/1719.

William y°. Son of Will<sup>m</sup>. & Mary Miles borne feb<sup>r</sup>. y° 8 1721/2

Thom<sup>s</sup> y° Son of William & Mary Miles borne Octo—13  
—1723

Edward son of Edward & Rosemond Peary borne oct°  
16 172—.

Jeremiah y° son of W<sup>m</sup>. & Mary Miles borne Nov<sup>r</sup>. y° 6  
172—

Anne y° Dauh<sup>r</sup>. of James & Anne Palmar borne Jan y°  
15 17—

Rebecca y° Daughter of W<sup>m</sup>. & Rebecca Guy born Nov<sup>r</sup>.  
17. 172—

Mary the Daughter of W<sup>m</sup>. & Mary Miles born——

Jane the Daughter of W<sup>m</sup>. & Rebecca Guy born Aug<sup>t</sup>.  
12, 172—



Sarah the Daughter of Edw<sup>d</sup>, & Rosamond Perry born June 23<sup>d</sup>. 172—

Sarah the Daughter of W<sup>m</sup>. & Rebecca Guy born Febry 2<sup>d</sup>. 172—

Martha the Daughter of Henry & Mary Wood born 15 Jany 17—

Moses the Son of W<sup>m</sup>. & Mary Miles born Febry 22<sup>d</sup>. 1722/3.

Daniel the Son of Tho<sup>s</sup>. & Hester Heyward born July 20. 1720—

Tho<sup>s</sup>. Son of Tho<sup>s</sup>. & Hester Heyward born Jany [26, 1723]

[John] the Son of Tho<sup>s</sup>. & Hester Heyward born May [16, 1726]

[James] the Son of Tho<sup>s</sup>. & Hester Heyward born March

[Nathaniel?] the Son of Thos & Hester Heyward

Hannah Daughter of Tho<sup>s</sup>. & Hester Heyward

[Next entry worn off.]

\*Joseph Stent a poor boy, born Nov<sup>br</sup>: y<sup>e</sup>: 28: 1724

Benjamin Son of Benjamin & Elizabeth Perry born April y<sup>e</sup> — 17—

Josiah Son of Benjamin and Elizabeth Perry born June: y<sup>e</sup>—30th: 17—

Emanuel the Son of Mary Tobias widow, Born Octo<sup>br</sup>. y<sup>e</sup> 1<sup>st</sup>: 1725.

Mary Daughter of John Anger and Hannah his wife born July y<sup>e</sup> 14<sup>th</sup> 1730—

Joseph Son of John Anger & Hannah his wife born Nov<sup>br</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 14<sup>th</sup> 1740—

Anne the Daughter of Rob<sup>rt</sup>. & Sabinah Ladson Born Sept<sup>br</sup>: y<sup>e</sup>: 1: 173—

Thomas Son of Tho<sup>s</sup>: Butler & Eliz<sup>bth</sup>. his wife Born Octo<sup>br</sup>. 12: 173—

Mary Daughter of Tho<sup>s</sup>: Butler & Eliz: his Wife Born August — —

Anne Daughter of Tho<sup>s</sup>. Butler & Eliz: his wife Born April 26: 17—

---

\*On the blank side of the page.

Will<sup>m</sup>. Son of Tho<sup>s</sup>. Butler & Eliz: his wife Born Feb<sup>r</sup>  
— 17

Eliz<sup>b<sup>th</sup></sup> Daughter of Tho<sup>s</sup>. Butler & Eliz<sup>b<sup>th</sup></sup>: his wife Born  
Jan. — 17—

Mary Daughter of John Champneys & Mary his Wife  
Born — — April 28

Eliz: Daugh<sup>r</sup>. of Tho<sup>s</sup>. Mell & Mary his Wife Born  
April 13, 17—

Tho<sup>s</sup>. son of Tho<sup>s</sup>. Mell & Mary his wife born April 23,  
17—

William Son of Tho<sup>s</sup>. Mell & Mary his wife born Jan<sup>r</sup>:  
18<sup>th</sup> 17—

Mary Daught<sup>r</sup> of Tho<sup>s</sup>: Mell & Mary his wife Born—  
Oct<sup>b<sup>r</sup></sup>. 6, 17—

Joseph Son of Tho<sup>s</sup>. Mell & Mary his Wife born March  
2—

John Son of Tho<sup>s</sup>. Mell & Mary his Wife born May  
20—

Martha Daugh<sup>r</sup>. of Tho<sup>s</sup>. Mell & Mary his wife born  
May 29 - 17—

Benja<sup>m<sup>in</sup></sup>. Son of Tho<sup>s</sup>. Mell & Mary his wife born Nov<sup>r</sup>.  
14 17—

Ann Daughter of Charles Crubin & Eliz: his wife Born  
Sept<sup>r</sup>. 3<sup>d</sup> 173—

William Son of William ffield & Margaret his Wife Born  
Dec<sup>r</sup>. 24<sup>th</sup>.—

Sophia-Sarah Daughter of William Guy & Rebecca his  
wife born Aug<sup>t</sup>: y<sup>e</sup> 3<sup>d</sup>. 173—

Joseph son of W<sup>m</sup>. & Mary Miles Born April y<sup>e</sup> 11 173

James the Son of Samuel Boswood & Martha his wife  
born October 2<sup>d</sup>. 173—

Samuel the Son of Samuel Boswood & Martha his wife  
born Nov<sup>r</sup>. 17 173—

Elizabeth the Daughter of Sam<sup>l</sup>: Boswood & Martha his  
wife born April 12<sup>th</sup> 17—

William Son of Edm<sup>d</sup>. & Eli<sup>a</sup>. Bellinger born Nov. 4<sup>th</sup>.  
1733

John Son of Ibid born June 29<sup>th</sup>. 1735

William Son of W<sup>m</sup>. Cattiel Jun<sup>r</sup>. & Anne his Wife born April 12<sup>th</sup>. 1736.

Richard son of Edmund Bellinger & Elizabeth his wife born 3<sup>d</sup>. May, 17—

Susannah y<sup>e</sup> Daughter of Joseph Fitch & Constant his wife born 26<sup>th</sup>. Nov<sup>r</sup>. 1723

William—y<sup>e</sup> Son of John Rivers & Martha his wife born 25<sup>th</sup>. Oct—

ANNO  $\frac{1718}{19}$  CHRISTENINGS P<sup>r</sup>. THE REV<sup>d</sup>. M<sup>r</sup>. GUY.

Bethel the Son of Robert & Mary Dews Bapt<sup>d</sup>. Jan<sup>y</sup>. 21<sup>st</sup>. 17 $\frac{18}{19}$

Thomas the Son of Tho: & Mary Miles bap<sup>d</sup>. April y<sup>e</sup> 19. 1719

William y<sup>e</sup>. Son of Tho: & Mary Miles Bap<sup>d</sup>. April y<sup>e</sup> 19. 1719

Jeremiah y<sup>e</sup>. Son of Tho: & Mary Miles bap<sup>d</sup>. April y<sup>e</sup>. 19. 1719

Anne y<sup>e</sup>. Daughter of Martha Vincent Widdow bap<sup>d</sup>. April y<sup>e</sup> 19. 1719

Mary y<sup>e</sup>. Daughter of Martha Vincent—Bap<sup>d</sup>. April y<sup>e</sup>. 19. 1719

John y<sup>e</sup>. Son of W<sup>m</sup>. & Mary Miles Bap<sup>d</sup>. Feb<sup>y</sup>. y<sup>e</sup>. 28. 1719/20

Mary y<sup>e</sup>. Daughter of W<sup>m</sup>. & Rebecca Guy bap<sup>d</sup>. March y<sup>e</sup>. —

John y<sup>e</sup>. Son of Charles & Elizabeth Hill bap<sup>d</sup>. April y<sup>e</sup>. 19. 1720.

Margarett the daughter of Tho: & Elizabeth Rose bap<sup>d</sup>. April y<sup>e</sup>. 19 —

Elizabeth y<sup>e</sup>. Daughter of Benjamin & Rinchy Gibbs bap<sup>d</sup>. Oct—y<sup>e</sup>. 16 1720.

Tho: y<sup>e</sup>. Son of W<sup>m</sup>. & Martha Ladson Bap<sup>d</sup>. Oct: y<sup>e</sup>. 16. 1720

Jane y<sup>e</sup>. Daught<sup>r</sup> of Francis & Elizabeth Yonge bap<sup>d</sup>. July y<sup>e</sup>. 16. 1720

Charlotte y<sup>e</sup>. Daughter of W<sup>m</sup>. & Mary Bull bap<sup>d</sup>. Dec<sup>r</sup>. 6. 1720.

Tho: y°. Son of Samuel & Dorothy Jones bap<sup>d</sup>. Dec<sup>r</sup>. y°. 9<sup>th</sup>. 1720.

Thomas Gibson an Adult white man, bap<sup>d</sup>. Jan<sup>r</sup>. y°. 29<sup>th</sup>. 1720/21

Benjamin the Son of Joseph & Elizabeth Heap bap<sup>d</sup>. Jan<sup>r</sup>. 30 1720/21

Isaac the Son of John & Anne Gererdeau Bap<sup>d</sup>. Feb<sup>r</sup>. y°. 25. 1720/21.

Mary y°. Daughter of W<sup>m</sup>. & Allis Gibbs bap<sup>d</sup>. March y°. 26. 1721.

Charles the Son of Charles & Anne Grady bap<sup>d</sup>. April y°. 9. 1721.

William the Son of Joseph & Martha Hull bap<sup>d</sup>. April y°. 9. 1721.

Edward the Son of Jacob & Elizabeth Ladson bap<sup>d</sup>. April y°. 9. 1721

Thomas y°. Son of Rob<sup>t</sup>. & Anne Ladson bap<sup>d</sup>. May y°. 7. 1721

Mary—Young—y<sup>d</sup>. Daught. of — Walker bap<sup>d</sup>. May y°. 14. 1721

Elizabeth y°. Daugh<sup>tr</sup>. of Joseph & Eliz: Dill bap<sup>d</sup>. May y°. 17. 1721

Mary y°. Daught<sup>r</sup>. of W<sup>m</sup>. Chapman bap<sup>d</sup>. May y°. 17. 1721

Elizabeth the Daught<sup>r</sup>. of Tho: & Mary Mills bap<sup>d</sup>. June y°. 11. 1721.

Charles the Son of Edward & Bridgett Brailsford bap<sup>d</sup>. June y°. 12. 1721.

Sarah y°. Daught<sup>r</sup>. of Charles & Eliz: Hill bap<sup>d</sup>. July y°. 2<sup>d</sup>. 1721.

John y°. Son of John & Mary Gibbs bap<sup>d</sup>. July y°. 2. 1721.

Elizabeth the Daught<sup>r</sup>. of W<sup>m</sup>. & Eliz: Fuller Sen<sup>r</sup>. bap<sup>d</sup>. July y°. 3<sup>d</sup>. 1721.

Mary y°. Daught<sup>r</sup>. of Jonathan & Ann Fitch bap<sup>d</sup>. July y°. 15. 1721

Sarah y°. Daught<sup>r</sup>. of John & Mary Drayton bap<sup>d</sup>. July y°. 23. 1721.

Mary y°. Daught<sup>r</sup>. of John & Mary Williams bap<sup>d</sup>. Aug<sup>t</sup>. y°. 7. 1721

John y<sup>e</sup>. Son of Will<sup>m</sup>. & Eliz: Street bap<sup>d</sup>. Oct. y<sup>e</sup>. 3<sup>d</sup>. 1721.

Mary the Daughter of Gerard & Jane Monger bap<sup>d</sup>. Oct. y<sup>e</sup>. 9. 1721.

Elizabeth y<sup>e</sup>. Daught<sup>r</sup>. of Benjamin—Godfrey als Garn<sup>r</sup>. bap<sup>d</sup>. Oct. 7 1721.

W<sup>m</sup>. the Son of Burnaby & Lucy Bull bap<sup>d</sup>. Oct. y<sup>e</sup>. 19. 1721.

Thomas the Son of E [?]<sup>r</sup>—Jones of Dorchester bap<sup>d</sup>. Nov<sup>r</sup>. y<sup>e</sup>. 5. 1721

Anne the Daugh<sup>t</sup>. of Benjamin & Sarah Clifford bap<sup>d</sup>. Dec<sup>r</sup>. y<sup>e</sup>. 14. 1721.

Mary the Daughter of Rob<sup>t</sup>.—Brewington bap<sup>d</sup>. Dec<sup>r</sup>. 15. 1721.

[torn] y<sup>e</sup>. Daugh<sup>t</sup>. of Nathaniel & Anne Partridge bap<sup>d</sup>. Dec<sup>r</sup>. y<sup>e</sup>. 18. 17—

Elizabeth the Daughter of Charles & Eliz: Hill bap<sup>d</sup>. p<sup>r</sup>. the Rev<sup>d</sup>. M<sup>r</sup>. Gideon Johnson Nov<sup>r</sup>. y<sup>e</sup>. 19. 171—

Charles y<sup>e</sup>. Son of Charles & Elizabeth Hill bap<sup>d</sup>. p<sup>r</sup>. the Rev<sup>d</sup>. M<sup>r</sup>. Guy. Feb<sup>ry</sup>. 13. —

Jane y<sup>e</sup>. Daught<sup>r</sup>. of Charles & Eliz: Hill bap<sup>d</sup>. p<sup>r</sup>. the Rev<sup>d</sup>. M<sup>r</sup>. Wye—May 24. 1718.

W<sup>m</sup>. the Son of W<sup>m</sup>. & Rebecca Guy bap<sup>d</sup>. p<sup>r</sup>. the Rev<sup>d</sup>. M<sup>r</sup>. Whitehead. April y<sup>e</sup>. 21. 1716.

Edward—Basden y<sup>d</sup>. Son of W<sup>m</sup>. & Rebecca Guy bap<sup>d</sup>. p<sup>r</sup>. the s<sup>d</sup>. M<sup>r</sup>. Guy—June y<sup>e</sup>. 22. 1718.

#### MARRIAGES<sup>1</sup>

Charles Hill & Elizabeth Godfrey Mar<sup>d</sup>. p<sup>r</sup>. the Rev<sup>d</sup>. M<sup>r</sup>. Ebenezer Taylor—Jan<sup>y</sup>. 13. 1714/15.

men<sup>dum</sup>.

Daniel the Son of Christian Welshuysen & Maria Brome his wife was born March 17<sup>th</sup>. 1699 & bap<sup>d</sup>. March 19<sup>th</sup>. Ditto p<sup>r</sup>. the Rev<sup>d</sup>. M<sup>r</sup>. Magnus Caspar Hamar—

This is a true Extract from the Certificate taken out of

<sup>1</sup>The exact order of the book is followed, and the arrangement is very irregular, entries of later dates being inserted on the blank pages opposite the regular entries.



the Church Register at Carelshamn the 11<sup>th</sup>. March 1731 & attested p<sup>r</sup>. the Rev<sup>d</sup>. M<sup>r</sup>. Hendrick Serderberg Pastor & Prespes. 'tus there.

As witness my Hand  
this 21 March 1731/2

W. Guy.

N. B. The S<sup>d</sup>. Rev<sup>d</sup>. M<sup>r</sup>. Hendrick Serderberg does Certify, that the S<sup>d</sup>. Daniel Welshuÿsen did constantly receive the Blessed Sacrament at Carelshamn, & therefore recomends him to the Rev<sup>d</sup>. the Minister here, that he may use & enjoy the same without hindrance.

W. Guy.

Mem<sup>dum</sup>.

Isabella the Daugh<sup>t</sup>. of Hans Willemzen Van Kinswilder, & Getryÿ Kock his wife, was bap<sup>d</sup>. April 6<sup>th</sup>. 1697. by the Rev<sup>d</sup>. M<sup>r</sup>. Nicholas Verknel as Witness

Wigboldus Rasvelt  
Eccles<sup>a</sup>.

Curacou May 30 1731

Daniel Welshuÿsen, & Isabella Van Kinswilder were three times published in the Church by the Rev<sup>d</sup>. M<sup>r</sup>. Theodorus Cambron & mar'd the 27<sup>th</sup>. January 1725. as witness the S<sup>d</sup>.

Wigboldus Rasvelt.  
Eccles—

Curacou May 30 1731

This is a true Extract from the Certificate taken out of the Church Register at Curacou May 30<sup>th</sup>. 1731 & attested p<sup>r</sup>. the Rev<sup>d</sup>. M<sup>r</sup>. Wigboldus Rasvelt—

As witness my hand this 21 March 1731/2

W. Guy.

N. B.

The S<sup>d</sup>. M<sup>r</sup>. Wigboldus Rasvelt does Certify that the s<sup>d</sup>. Isabella Van Kinswilder did constantly receive the B<sup>d</sup>. Sacram<sup>t</sup>. at Curacou, & therefore recommends her to the

Rev<sup>d</sup> the Minister here, that she may use & enjoy the same w<sup>th</sup> your kinderrance.

W. Guy.

Hans—W<sup>m</sup>. y<sup>r</sup>. Son of Daniel Welschuyſen & Isabella his wife Born in Curacao: March 24—1727

Maria—Elizabeth the Daughter of Ditto. born Oct: 1<sup>st</sup>. 1728

Christman the Son of Ditto—born Feb<sup>r</sup> 1. 1731—

#### BIRTHS

Elizabeth the Daugh<sup>t</sup> of Sam<sup>l</sup>. & Mary Drake born Aug<sup>t</sup>. 26 1724

Edward the Son of ibid born—June 16. 1726

Samuel the Son of ibid—born October 9<sup>th</sup>. 1727.

Mary the Daugh<sup>t</sup>. of ibid born Nov<sup>r</sup>. 19. 1728.

Joseph Son of Peter Perry born January 1<sup>st</sup>. 1730/1

Mary the Daughter of John Rivers born May 10<sup>th</sup>. 1731.

Mary the daughter of John Haydon born June 9<sup>th</sup>. 1731.

Sarah the Daughter of Joseph Heap born June 20 1731

Anne Daughter of W<sup>m</sup>. Miles born Sept<sup>r</sup>. 5. 1731

John the Son of James & Hester Taylor born Sep<sup>r</sup>. 23. 1711.

Tho<sup>s</sup>. Son of Tho<sup>s</sup>. Drayton born Octob<sup>r</sup>. 3 1731

Ruth Daughter of W<sup>m</sup>. Holman born Oct<sup>r</sup>. 29. 1731

Rob<sup>t</sup>. Son of Rob<sup>t</sup>. Wood born Dec<sup>r</sup>. 31 1731

Joseph Son of Jacob Ladson born Dec<sup>r</sup>. 12. 1731

Bathshela y<sup>r</sup>. Daugh<sup>t</sup>. of Isaac Bantoon & Sarah his wife born ———

John y<sup>r</sup>. Son of Benj<sup>t</sup>. Godfrey & Margaret his wife born Aug<sup>t</sup>. 20 1731

William the Son of John Delony & Mary his wife born January 10 1731/2.

W<sup>m</sup>. the Son of Stephen & Martha Bull born Feby 19. 1731/2

Hannah the Daugh<sup>t</sup>. of Sam<sup>l</sup>. & Eliz: Rivers born February 14 1731/2.

Samuel the Son of Sam<sup>l</sup>. Stocks & Eliz: his wife born January 15 1731/2

James the Son of James Manning & Sarah his wife born  
March 13 1731/2

Charles the Son of Francis Stokes & Marg<sup>e</sup>. his wife  
born Febry 17 1731

Martha Daught<sup>r</sup>. of Thos. & Eliz: Whaley Born Febry  
26 1731

Tho<sup>s</sup>. the Son of Samuel Drake & Mary his wife born  
March 11 1731/2.

Jane—Baynes, the Daught<sup>r</sup>. of W<sup>m</sup>. Guy & Rebecca his  
wife born May 1<sup>st</sup>. 1732

Magnus Son of Magnus Brooks & Mehitable his wife  
born March y<sup>e</sup>. 3<sup>d</sup>. 1731/2.

John y<sup>e</sup>. Son of John Champneys & Mary his wife born  
May 29<sup>th</sup>. 1732.

Hester the Daug<sup>r</sup>. of James Taylor & Hester his wife  
born June 3<sup>d</sup>. 1732.

Gabriel y<sup>e</sup>. Son of W<sup>m</sup>. Brandford & Anne his wife born  
Sep<sup>r</sup>. 7 1731—[sic]

Susannah y<sup>e</sup>. Daug<sup>r</sup>. of Arthur Hall & Martha his wife  
born Sep<sup>r</sup>. 19 1732.

Sarah y<sup>e</sup>. Daughter of Charles Crubin & Eliz: his wife  
born June 13. 1732.

Sarah the Daugh<sup>r</sup>. of Francis Ladson & Sarah his wife  
born July 31—1732.

W<sup>m</sup>. the Son of Josiah Canty & Eliz: his wife born Nov<sup>r</sup>.  
6 1732.

Hester the Daug<sup>r</sup>. of Charles Jones & Rachel his wife  
born ———

Arthur the Son of John Cattell & Sarah his wife born  
January 6<sup>th</sup>. 1732/3

Mary the Daugh<sup>r</sup>. of John Man & Anne his wife Born  
Octo<sup>r</sup>. —: 173—

Anne Daughter of James & Sarah Manning born Dec<sup>r</sup>.  
14: 173—

Sarah Daughter of Will<sup>m</sup>. Miles & Mary his Wife Born  
Feb<sup>r</sup>: 20 ———

Catherine the Daughter of John Man & Anne his wife  
born Oct<sup>r</sup>. 27<sup>th</sup>. 173—

Stephen Fox Son of John Drayton & Sarah his wife born 13<sup>th</sup>. Nov<sup>r</sup>. 1737.

Margaret y<sup>e</sup>. Daughter of James Boswood & Martha his Wife Born 1<sup>st</sup>. Sep<sup>r</sup>. 1737 —

George Son of John Boswood & Nancy his Wife born 7<sup>th</sup>. February 1737 —

William Son of W<sup>m</sup>. Elliott Jun<sup>r</sup> & Frances his wife born 3<sup>d</sup>. Oct<sup>r</sup>. 1732.

Tho<sup>s</sup>. Son ibid born 4<sup>th</sup>. March 1735.

Joseph Son ibid born 14<sup>th</sup>. March 1737.

William Son of John Drayton and Sarah his wife Born 24<sup>th</sup>. Dec<sup>r</sup>. 1738.

John—Vincent Son to John Man & Anne his wife born Octo<sup>br</sup>. y<sup>e</sup>. 19<sup>th</sup>. 1739—

Sarah daugh<sup>tr</sup>. of Isaac Chardon & Mary his wife born Oct<sup>r</sup>. 19<sup>th</sup>, 1739

Dorcas Daughter to Samuel Rivers & Elizabe<sup>th</sup>. his wife born March y<sup>e</sup> 6 1733

Nehmiah Son to Ditto born March y<sup>e</sup> 20<sup>th</sup> 1735

Sarah Daugh<sup>tr</sup>. to Ditto born April 16<sup>th</sup>. 1737—

Catherine Daugh<sup>tr</sup>. to Ditto born August 21 1739.

Thomas & Margaret Son & Daughter to John Miles of S<sup>t</sup>. Pauls Parish & Elizabeth his wife born Feb<sup>ry</sup>. y<sup>e</sup> 28<sup>th</sup> 1740/1

Keziah Daughter of William Rivers & Susanah—frances his wife Born August y<sup>e</sup> 8 1741.

Martha Daught<sup>r</sup> of James Manning & Sarah his wife Born Nov<sup>r</sup>. y<sup>e</sup>. 1, 1741—

Ralph The Son of Henry Izard & Marg<sup>t</sup>. his Wife was born Jan<sup>y</sup>. y<sup>e</sup>. 23<sup>d</sup>: 1741/2.

Henry-Elliott Son of W<sup>m</sup>. Fairchild & Martha his wife born June y<sup>e</sup>. 7, 1739.

Eliz<sup>eth</sup>. & Mary Daugh<sup>trs</sup>. to William Fuller & Martha his wife born March y<sup>e</sup> 12<sup>th</sup> 1727 —

William Son of Ditto born De<sup>br</sup>: y<sup>e</sup> 25. 1730

Benjamin Son of Ditto born Jan<sup>ry</sup> y<sup>e</sup>. 14 1733—

Sarah Daught<sup>r</sup> of Ditto born Nov<sup>r</sup>. y<sup>e</sup> 27. 1738

Whitmarsh Son of Ditto born Nov<sup>r</sup>. y<sup>e</sup> 15<sup>th</sup>. 1741

Thomas the Son of John Man & Anne his wife Born  
Sep<sup>r</sup>. y<sup>e</sup>. 17<sup>th</sup> 1742.

Elizabeth the Daugh<sup>tr</sup> of John & Elizabeth Rivers born  
June y<sup>e</sup> 15<sup>th</sup> 1742

Edward Son of William Miles & Mary his wife Born  
August y<sup>e</sup>. 16<sup>th</sup>. 1738—

Robert Son of Jacob Ladson & Elizab<sup>th</sup> his wife born  
March y<sup>e</sup> 19<sup>th</sup> 1741—

Jane & Mary Daughters of Thomas & Elizabeth jjuks  
born July y<sup>e</sup> 9<sup>th</sup> 1743

Jemima Daughter of James Manning & Sarah his wife  
Born Nov<sup>r</sup>. y<sup>e</sup>. 1<sup>st</sup>. 1741.

Jane y<sup>e</sup> Daughter of John Deavoux & Sarah his wife  
Born March y<sup>e</sup>: 6<sup>th</sup>: 1742.

Elizabeth Daughter of John Rivers & Martha his wife  
Born April y<sup>e</sup> 8 1729.

Anne Daugh<sup>tr</sup>. of John Rivers & Martha his wife Born  
Octo<sup>r</sup>. y<sup>e</sup> 30. 1733

John Son of John Rivers & Martha his wife Born Nov<sup>br</sup>:  
y<sup>e</sup> 11<sup>th</sup> 1738 —

William Son of Thomas Drayton & Elizabeth his wife  
Born March y<sup>e</sup> 21. 1732

Mary Daugh<sup>r</sup>: of Thomas Drayton and Elizabeth his  
wife Born Dec<sup>br</sup>. 21, 1734—

Stephen Son of Tho<sup>s</sup>: Drayton & Eliz<sup>bth</sup>: his wife Born  
April y<sup>e</sup> 28 1736—

Henrieta Charlotta Daugh<sup>br</sup>. of Tho<sup>s</sup>. Drayton & Elz<sup>th</sup>:  
his wife Born July y<sup>a</sup> 28 1743—

John Son of Tho<sup>s</sup>: Drayton & Elz<sup>bth</sup>: his wife Born  
August y<sup>e</sup> 28 1745—

#### MARRIAGES

Begun Ano 1718/19 p<sup>r</sup>. the Rev<sup>d</sup>. M<sup>r</sup>. Guy—

Tho: Mell & Mary Boswood mar<sup>d</sup>. Dec<sup>r</sup>. y<sup>e</sup>. 23, 1718

Michael Clinch & Elizabeth Stow Widd: mar<sup>d</sup>. Feb<sup>r</sup>. y<sup>e</sup>.  
6. 1718/19.

Joseph Fitch & Constant Williamson mar<sup>d</sup>. March y<sup>e</sup>. 5.  
1718/19.



Jonathan Skrine & Eliz: Gaillard Wid: mar<sup>d</sup>— March  
y<sup>e</sup> 26 1718/19

Benjamin Whitaker & Sarah Godfrey mar<sup>d</sup>. May y<sup>e</sup>. 20.  
1719.

Edward Rawlins & Mary Miles Mar<sup>d</sup>. April y<sup>e</sup>. 24. 1719.

Thomas Haywood & Hester Taylor mar<sup>d</sup>. June y<sup>e</sup>. 4.  
1719.

Charles Diston & Martha Canty mar<sup>d</sup>. June y<sup>e</sup>. 16. 1719

Henry Toomer & Mary Baker mar<sup>d</sup>. June y<sup>e</sup>. 23. 1719.

John Perry & Sarah Clift mar<sup>d</sup>. July y<sup>e</sup>. 8. 1719.

John Gibbs & Mary Woodward mard. July y<sup>e</sup>. 25. 1719.

David Galloway & Mary Stocks mar<sup>d</sup>. Sept<sup>r</sup>. y<sup>e</sup>. 12. 1719.

John Moor & Justina Smith mard. Octo<sup>r</sup>. y<sup>e</sup>. 22<sup>d</sup>. 1719.

Isaac Waight & Mary Jones mard. Nov<sup>r</sup>. y<sup>e</sup>. 13. 1719.

John Beamore & Judith Stewart mard. Nov<sup>r</sup>. y<sup>e</sup>. 29. 1719.

John Green & Mary Elms mard. Nov<sup>r</sup>. y<sup>e</sup>. 28. 1719.

Joseph Dill & Elizabeth Croskeys Mard. Jan<sup>y</sup>. y<sup>e</sup>. 2<sup>d</sup>.  
1719/20.

Philip Evans & Mary Clay mard [no date]

Jacob Ladson & Elizabeth Perry mard. Feb<sup>ry</sup>. y<sup>e</sup>. 18.

1719-20.

Benjamin Bastenot & Mary Beard. Mard. Feb<sup>y</sup>. y<sup>e</sup>: 20:

1719/20

James Samways & Elizabeth Rose mard. June y<sup>e</sup>. 7. 1720.

Samuel Frith & Anne Croskeys mard. June y<sup>e</sup>. 6. 1720.

Jeremiah Burrows & Belinda Heap mard. Oct. y<sup>e</sup>. 30.

1720.

John Wiliams & Mary Baker mard June y<sup>e</sup>. 16. 1720.

George Norton & Elizabeth Conway mard. Oct. y<sup>e</sup>. 24.

1720

Emanuel Smith & Anne Jones mard. Dec<sup>r</sup>. y<sup>e</sup>. 9<sup>th</sup>. 1720.†

Thomas Gibson & Anne Stocks mard Jan<sup>y</sup>. y<sup>e</sup>. 30<sup>th</sup>. 1720/

21.

Rob<sup>t</sup>. Elliott\* & Elizabeth Scriven mard. Feb<sup>y</sup>. y<sup>e</sup>. 3<sup>d</sup>.

1720/21.

†See this Magazine, Vol XI, page 230, note 2. Jones and not Jouds is the correct name.

\*Son of Humphery Elliott and Elizabeth Cutts of Kittery, Maine. Elizabeth Elliott married 2<sup>nd</sup>, Robert Witherick, and came to S. C. about 1700.

W<sup>m</sup>. Webb & Deborah Jones mard. Feb<sup>ry</sup>. y°. 5. 1720/21

W<sup>m</sup>. Brandford and Anne Creighton mard March y°. 23.

1720/21.

W<sup>m</sup>. Grey & Hannah Andrew mard. June y°. 11<sup>th</sup>. 1721.

John Croskey & Elizabeth Hill mard Aug<sup>t</sup>. y°. 12. 1721.

Hugh Bryan & Martha Brandford mard Oct. y°. 19. 1721.

Edward King & Jerusha Rock mard. Sept. y°: 29. 1721.

Will<sup>m</sup>. Elliott & Elizabeth Baker mard Dec<sup>r</sup>. y°. 13, 1721

Rich<sup>d</sup>. Fuller & Mary Drayton mar'd Dec<sup>r</sup>. y°. 21. 1721.

John Hogg & Hannah Painter mard Dec<sup>r</sup>. y°. 28. 1721.

John Cousins & Elizabeth Shann mar'd Jan<sup>y</sup>. y°. 4: 1721/

22.

Rich<sup>d</sup>. Ralton & Hepziba Bedel mard. Feb<sup>ry</sup>. y°. 22<sup>d</sup>. 1721

/22.

W<sup>m</sup>. Elliott Jun<sup>r</sup>. & Hester Butler Spin<sup>s</sup>: mard Feb<sup>y</sup>. y°.

24. 1721/22.

Emanuel Smith and Margaret Elmes mard December  
by the Rev<sup>d</sup>. M<sup>r</sup>. Varnod [?]\*

#### FUNERALS

Begun

p<sup>r</sup>. the

Ano 1718/19

Rev<sup>d</sup>. M<sup>r</sup>. Guy

Mary the wife of John Godfrey Bur<sup>d</sup>. Dec<sup>r</sup>. y°. 14. 1718.

Manly Williamson Sen<sup>r</sup>. burd Dec<sup>r</sup>. y°. 28. 1718

Richard Vincent Bur<sup>d</sup>. Jan<sup>y</sup>. y°. 25. 1718/19.

Edmond Basden the Son of W<sup>m</sup>. & Rebecca Guy burd  
March y°. 12. 1718/19

M<sup>r</sup>. Brandford Sen<sup>r</sup>. Bur<sup>d</sup>. Nov<sup>r</sup>. y°. 19. 1719.

Capt. Clay—Burd— [no date]

Sarah y°. wife of Francis Ladson burd.

James the Son of Gerard Monger burd.

Thomas Parker Burd Feb<sup>ry</sup>. y°. 29<sup>th</sup>. 1719/20.

M<sup>rs</sup>. Elizabeth Nairn widdow Buried March: 7<sup>th</sup>: 1720/1

Benjamin Cattell Burd May y°: 10: 1720.

M<sup>rs</sup>. Saunders Widd: of Goose Creek burd. Dec<sup>r</sup>. y°. 28.

1720.

---

\*This entry is crowded in at the foot of a page and is in a different hand.

John Gererdeau Bur Feb<sup>ry</sup> y°. 28: 1720/21.

Charles the Son of Edward & Bridgett Brailsford burd. June 17. 1721.

Elizabeth y°. Daughter of W<sup>m</sup>. Fuller <sup>senr</sup>. bur<sup>d</sup>. July y°. 4. 1721.

Benjamin Gibbes of Goose Creek burd. Aug<sup>t</sup>. y°. 16. 1721.

Anne\* y°. wife of Emanuel Smith bur<sup>d</sup>. Sep<sup>t</sup>. y°. 19. 1721.

Mary y°. Daughter of Gerard Monger burd Oct. y°. 5. 1721

Elizabeth the wife of Francis Yonge burd Dec<sup>r</sup>. y°. 7. 1721.

David Kilpatrick burd. Dec<sup>r</sup>. y°. 26. 1721

John y°. Son of Tho. Holman Burd Jan<sup>y</sup>. y°. 23. 1721/22.

M<sup>rs</sup>. Lesad bur<sup>d</sup>. May y°. 25. 1722.

Sarah y°. Daughter of Edward Brailsford bur<sup>d</sup>. July y°. 10. 1722.

John Miles Sen<sup>r</sup>. Burd. July y°. 28. —1722.

Thomas the Son of Edward Brailsford burd. Nov<sup>r</sup>. y°. 7. 1722.

Thomas James Burd Sept<sup>r</sup>. y°. 26. 1722.

John Godfrey Sen<sup>r</sup>. Burd. Nov<sup>r</sup>. y°. 21. 1722.

Edmond Cook burd May y°. 1<sup>st</sup>. 1723.

John y°. Son of Charles & Eliz: Hill burd May y°. 27. 1723.

Richard the Son of Rich<sup>d</sup>. Woodward burd. June y°. 12. 1723.

John y°. Son of W<sup>m</sup>. Street burd. June y°. 29. 1723.

Jane y°. Daughter of Francis Yonge burd Aug<sup>t</sup>. y°. 28. 1723.

Jonathan Fitch burd October y°. 30. 1723

Rebecca y°. Wife of Tho: Holman burd. Jany y° 29. 1723/4.

Maximilian Vanhainon burd. Febry y° 7. 1723/4.

Eliz: y°. wife of Tho: Rose Burd. June y°. 13. — 1724.

---

\*See this Magazine, Vol VI, page 230, note 2 A Mss. copy of St. Andrews Reg. was used for these notes, the original then being inaccessible; there are several errors in the copy; "Jones" was copied "Jouds," and in the above item, "daughter" is given in place of "wife."

Jane y°. Daught<sup>r</sup>. of Tho: & Jane Heydon Bur'd Nov<sup>r</sup>.  
y°. 24. 1724.

Pirsella y°. dt<sup>r</sup>. of Isaac & Pirseilla Emanuel bu<sup>d</sup>. June  
y°. 10. 1725.

Richard Woodward Beured p<sup>r</sup>. y°. [?] M<sup>r</sup> Stan<sup>s</sup> June y°  
13. 1725.

John y° Son of John & Mary Williams burd June y°. 15.  
1725.

Elana the Wife of Miles Rivers Bur<sup>d</sup>. Aug<sup>t</sup>. y°. 5. 1725

Thomas Moreton Beured p<sup>r</sup>. y°. Rev<sup>d</sup>. M<sup>r</sup>. Stan<sup>ds</sup> Sep<sup>tm</sup> y°

14. 1725

Thomas Beoseley Beured November y°. 23 1725.

*(To be continued.)*

# JOURNAL OF THE CAMPAIGN TO THE SOUTHWARD.

May 9th to July 14th, 1778.

By  
John Faucheraud Grimké.

*(Continued from the July number.)*

July.

1: At two O'clock in the Morning the General rec<sup>d</sup>. an express from the Governor informing him that a body of Militia Horse under the Command of General Scriven<sup>1</sup> amounting to One Hund<sup>d</sup>. & odd, had been detached by him to Reconnoitre the Enemy & that he had rec<sup>d</sup>. a Courier from the Brigadier acquainting him that he had fallen in with the Enemy about 26 Miles from his Camp whom he attacked but was obliged to Retreat with the loss of One killed, four wounded, & one Negro missing, with about 5 or 6 Horses killed bringing off one Lieut a Prisoner: the Enemy's loss not known.—He presses the General to march early tomorrow Morning to attac them with as many of his Troops as he can possibly spare & promises that he will march & Cooperate in the attempt. by the acc<sup>t</sup>: it appeared to the General that Brig: Gen: Scriven had been drawn into a well concerted Ambuscade by Major Prevost: & he declared it as his Opinion that the Enemy had an intention of opposing us there, as they raised a breast-work, which they defended with much valour, tho' with little Judgment, in killing and wounding so few of Our Men, who were within 30 or 40 yards of the breast work. He readily acquiesced in the proposal of the Governors (altho' he had not been previously acquainted with the Manovere of the Mili-

---

<sup>1</sup>Gen. James Scriven of the Georgia Militia, he had been Col. of the 3<sup>d</sup> Battalion of Georgia Continentals, and resigned 21 March, 1778; he received his death wound at Midway, Ga., Nov. 24, 1778.



tia, & from which, fatal consequences might have ensued, had we Detached any troops also) & Promised to be ready to march upon the Return of the Express, if the Governor could supply our Army with Rice as the Galley not Coming up had disappointed Us, & we had not sufficient for the days supply.

Measures were taken accordingly by the Continental Troops who held them selves in Readiness to March at a minutes warning.

Col<sup>o</sup>: Jack arrived at 7 o'Clock in the Evening with a letter from the Governor informing Us that He had no Provisions in his Camp for to-morrows Subsistence & that of Consequence the proposed Expedition must fall to the ground. Had the General advanced, as the Governor in his Letter to him assures him He hopes will & that he Relies upon his Moving the [illegible] of the Continental Troops had most probably been cut off by this disappointment & want of the Supplies Pledged.—

The want of Provisions in the Governors Camp appears to Us very Extraordinary, as the General left him Rice at S<sup>t</sup> Illas which tho a small quantity would have been of great service to Us & which would have prevented Our Camp from Wanting had it not been relinquished to him: but what Surprises Us most is a declaration of Gov: Houstons in a letter to the General of the 27 Ult<sup>o</sup>: that the Small quantity of Rice left at S<sup>t</sup> Illas for his Militia was no disappointment as He was well Supplied with Provisions— notwithstanding this assertion, we find him in want 5 days afterwards.

Accounts are rec<sup>d</sup>. that 14 or 15 Scophilites are arrived in the Governors Camp who Report that they Deserted from the Enemy as soon as the firing began between Gen: Scriven & Major Prevost & that had we not attacked them that Day Two Hund<sup>d</sup>. had combined to Come over in the Night: Col<sup>o</sup>: Brown, they Say, was just Coming into their Camp upon his Retreat from Fort Tonym & that they had not been acquainted with the advance of the Continental Troops to this Post, for which Reason they went to the Governor's Camp.—That 200 Regulars were posted in the breast-work

whence they annoyed the Militia & that the best of the Scophilites to the amount of 300 men drawn up behind the [illegible]: that Col<sup>o</sup>: Browns<sup>1</sup> Men had escaped in that Swamp & that they were marching to surround Gen: Scriven when he very fortunately & Preciptateley Retreated leaving all his Baggage behind him: That the Person fired upon on the 29<sup>th</sup>. was McGirt who was slightly wounded in the Shoulder; & that the Person pursued on the 28<sup>th</sup> was Col<sup>o</sup>: Brown himself, who was reconnoitring Our Camp with a design of attacking Us; & that He & Col<sup>o</sup>: McMurphy had actually marched on the 29<sup>th</sup>: when McGirt was wounded (who was then acting as a Scout to the Enemy) to fulfil the above Intention, but learning from McGirt that we had advanced within two Miles of Fort Tonyn with all Our force, they immediately Retreated to the breast work where General Scriven was surprised. by this retreat it was conjectured that the Enemy did not mean to attac our whole force, but had Hopes of Surprising Us whilst part of the Army was on the other side of the River, having reason to Express a Compleater Victory could they attac Us in Our Divided States. These Prisoners also inform that They were fed on Salt-Pork & Rice & had been promised one Shilling Ster: per Dieum, but that they had not as yet been paid: — that the Enemy had no Works at Trout Creek, only a small breast-work at the embarking place on S<sup>t</sup> Johns this side of the River & that they had a pretty Strong Work at Hesters[?] Point, & they make no doubt the Enemy will retire immediately upon our approach, as it was currently Reported they were to Retreat before the Above action happened.

Capt<sup>n</sup>. Saunders<sup>2</sup> at past eleven oClock in the Night arrived in Camp with the Baggage etc which we had left behind & Reported that he had been detained by the Militia who crossed over their Artillery, carried them back again & recrossed them a Second time before he could Obtain the Use of the Raft, tho' framed by Continental Troops.—He also Says, that he marched into Camp without being chal-

<sup>1</sup>Col. Thomas Brown of the Florida Scout or Queen's Rangers.

<sup>2</sup>Capt. Roger Saunders of the First Regiment. Commission dated 4 Nov., 1775. Resigned Oct. 6, 1778.

lenged by any Centry or Stopped by any Guards.—Capt. Saunders acquaints the General that Major Romand was obliged to pay £60 Sterl<sup>s</sup>. for a Continental waggon which had been sunk in the River & which the Militia having taken out refused to Deliver up, claiming it as plunder, & that according to the Arbitration of Several Field officers of the Militia, he was obliged to pay the above sum to regain the waggon.

2: The Galley arrived this Morning with two flats, laden with Rice, Salt, etc. to the great satisfaction of the Army, who have not tasted Bread these three days, but which however they have bore with a Many Patience & without Complaint.

The Governor visited our Camp to Day, & after a short Conference with the General, wherein he Promised to Cross over the River & encamp in our Neighbourhood the next Day, He Returned to his Camp the same Evening.

The Carolina Galley in Saluting, shot one Privates arm off by a Wad, which it is supposed glanced from the water, as the bluff is near 30 feet high.

6: The Militia have at length crossed the River & are encamped within half a mile of Us: this we expected them to have done ever since the 28 June, when the Governor promised to March against Major Prevost & that they would not have left Us liable to the United Attacks of Major Prevost & Col<sup>o</sup>: Brown, whose force was equal, if not superior, to that of the Continental Troops alone, already reduced by Deseased & which were daily increasing.

The Continental Troops do not amount to 400 effectives: Our Situation wears the appearance of much distress & Prudence dictate that we should Consider our Retreat whilst practicable particularly as the Designs of the general have been Completed & that We have strong assurances of the Enemy do not mean to Engage with Us on this side of S<sup>t</sup>. Johns River.

The Engineer has been employed to throw up Fleches in the Front of Our Rampart & to repair the foot.

Our Scouting Parties every night do not fail of bringing us some intelligence of the Enemys advanced Parties being

about our Camps, Stealing Cattle & Horses. Our Centinils fire upon them almost every night, alarm the Camp & harass the Troops.

A farther Progress of the Troops seems equally unnecessary and impolitic: the difficulties of Marching thro' an uninhabited Savage Country increase upon us every Moment—the Danger of Carrying the galleys without cutting a passage for them, & the delay which would be Occasioned by making such a channel, the advanced Season of the year and the increasing disorders of the Army, the few Men who are now fit & effective for Duty scarce amounting to one third of the Army, which we set out with, the Superiority of the Enemies Force in S<sup>t</sup> Johns River even could the Galleys get there & the bad Provisions made for a farther Progress to the Southward than S<sup>t</sup> Marys & a longer Campaign than the Present Month which was hardly expected to Continue so long, the Improbability of the Enemies engaging Us on this side of S<sup>t</sup>. Johns River where it is so much their Interest & advantage to Attac us in passing the River, where their Retreat will be Secure, the Impossibility of making any attac upon S<sup>t</sup> Augustine & that should it be attempted & We fail in success all the Continental Soldiers will most probably be sick by the Inclemency of the Season & the Fatigue they Undergo, by which Georgia would be left defenceless & more subject to the Ravages of the Enemy if not to an invasion of all the Troops of Florida, the want of Horses to draw our artillery & waggons, above forty have been reported deficient, added to this the Improbability of Col<sup>o</sup>. Williamsons arrival, by Militia Report we have had Reason to Expect for these three Weeks, & from whom we have never heard a word, neither do we know his Strength in Men or his quantity of Provisions: also that Governor Houston instead of bringing 1,300 Men into the field which he pledged himself to Carolina for, cannot at present Parade 400 & has Expectations of Only 200 More, under Col<sup>o</sup>: Walton (nor yet arrived tho' expected daily;) & likewise that the Militia having imbibed a notion, that they were not to be commanded by Continental officers, had raised such a mutual distrust & want of Confidence in



each other, by which no Orders issued could be expected to be Obeyed, & from which nothing but disappointment could arise & a Consequent Digrace & that altho' Congress had in a very particular Manner given their Determination upon this Subject, yet had it been misconstrued & avoided by such misinterpretation, to the Injury of Continental officers, who had sacrificed their Time & Fortunes to the Duties of a Continental Commission, yet had the Militia refused to act in concert with & under Continental Troops Besides these many Difficulties & the very strong Reasons already urged for not proceeding, Capt. Moore who this day Returned from a Reconnoitring Party with the Command of Only five Men, Reports to the General that the Enemy have Retreated from their Breast-work at Alligator branch (where they engaged General Scriven) to Trout Creek, & that upon their Retreating they had taken up all the Planks from the Bridges & burnt them, had felled trees in the Roads & Swamps to prevent our approach, & that the Yauls & Swamp were covered with such a depth of Water, as to swim his Horses two or three times in almost every low ground he passed thro'; That the Country was chiefly low Pine-land, very rotten & decayed, & Hazardous for wag-gons to pass thro' & in his opinion we should encounter difficulties not easily surmounted & that finally our March to S<sup>t</sup> Johns River by the Road was impracticable with the few Pioneers we had with Us. He also informs the General that He proceeded as near as 80 yards to the Enemy's Camp, that he called to & fired upon them, which they did not return. that some of them upon seeing him mounted their Horses & that others who were posted in an House, threw open the Windows, as if to stand on their Defence & engage Us from that Post, as He Imagines they expected the whole army to be at his back. Cap<sup>t</sup>. Moore says that He Conceives this Post as only a Rear Guard to Cover their Retreat, for by the small number of men He saw there they could not Meditate a formidable opposition & Believes they will not engage Us on this Side of S<sup>t</sup>. Johns River. He Returned without Molestation. These are the Sentiments of all the Continental officers.



8: Col<sup>o</sup>: Williamson arrived in the Governors Camp this Morning which was announced to his Camp by the discharge of Seven Pieces of Artillery: it was mistaken in our encampment for an alarm, No information having been sent to Us that such a Salute was intended. We were however agreeably disappointed. ——— Col<sup>o</sup>: W<sup>m</sup>. sons Men are crossing S<sup>t</sup>. Illas. ———

A message having been rec<sup>d</sup>. by the General inviting him to a Conference with Governor Houston & Col<sup>o</sup>: Williamson, the General, having previously consulted his principle Field Officers, Resolved that He would not sacrifice Service to Etiquette, but Condesend to accept their invitation: the General was sensible no good could arise from such a Consultation, as the Governor strenuously asserted his Right to Command, Col<sup>o</sup>: W<sup>m</sup> son also Claiming an independant & separate authority, & the General having been in a peculiar Manner instructed by Congress not only to Direct the operations of all troops but making him accountable for the Consequences, altho' no prospect of success, either that a Coalition of Parties would take place so as to vest the command Ultimately in One Person, or even should this point happily got over, that the Sentiments of the Chiefs would Unite in pursuing one object, Governor Houston preferring to cross S<sup>t</sup>. Johns River, Col<sup>o</sup>: Williamson advising to march as far as S<sup>t</sup>. Johns & the General & his officers being of the opinion that we should retreat from this post, well convinced that the Enemy intend no opposition to Us on this side of S<sup>t</sup>. Johns & being equally well assured that it is impossible for us to cross S<sup>t</sup>. Johns River with safety to the Troops unless the Commodore can take possession of that River & maintain it. the Commodore however when called upon declared it as his opinion that the Galleys should not by any means be trusted out to Sea, the risk they ran in such operations being much too great for the advantages they will gain thereby, as the Galleys were never intended to go to Sea & consequently they could only voyage in smooth water, but at Sea they would easily fall & sacrifice to a ship of much less force & weight of metal than the Galleys; & that this would

be the Event at present can never be doubted, as the best information & latest intelligence acquaint us with a 20 Gun Ship fitted & manned, now laying in the chaps of S<sup>t</sup>. Johns River, for this especial purpose: that the cutting a passage from the fleet thro' Amelia Narrows was the only Rational & possible Method that could be pursued, but that the Pioneers we had were so few in number & the task to be performed so long, & laborious that the Season would be too far advanced before we could effect any Object in View & that should we retreat after having opened this communication without having succeeded in the proposed object and destroying their fleet that it is only shewing them a new & more Expeditious way into the State of Georgia attended with less fatigue, danger & Expense & most probably that these Incursions being in the lower settlements of that State they will be enabled to effect more Material & important Mischief, & derive much greater advantages & carry off prizes of more value than what they gain in the back Country of the different States, but that even supposing the Galleys already passed the Narrows & at liberty to enter into S<sup>t</sup>: Johns River, the strength of the Enemy we are well assured is greater than Ours; that they have a Brig which carries four 42 Pound: and six 4 Pound<sup>r</sup>., besides two flats each mounted with heavy metal & besides this naval power, which alone is superior to our fleet, they have two 42 Pound: & 4 Six Pound<sup>r</sup>: at Hester's Bluff, and within point-blank shot of which the fleet must pass & from whence they probably would be much Annoyed; what success therefore can we promise ourselves in engaging an enemy so superior in force, & at such a distance from any place of Security that the defeat of the fleet must actually include the Conquest of the Troops, who it is certain must surrender Prisoners of war or starve whilst the connection with the fleet is cut off, that should the land forces advance with the fleet to support them by batteries etc & any accident should befall the shipping that their situation would be far more distressing in having a longer retreat to make & in being pursued by an Enemy just at their backs & that should the fleet be defeated and no batteries erected by the land forces

undertaken, save by one who actually made the place his residence.

As one of the wealthiest land and slave owners in the Province, it was entirely within his capacity, and the circumstances would corroborate Mrs. Graves' recollection as to the date of construction.

To his son, Peter, Sir John Colleton had given the Barony on Colleton Neck in Beaufort County, called the Devils Elbow Barony. Peter, however, purchased a plantation of about 300 acres, called "Epsom," lying on Biggon Creek, adjoining the Fair Lawn Signiory to the Northeast. Peter died unmarried, in the lifetime of his brother, and the Devils Elbow Barony (presumably under his will) seems to have gone to his brother John, whilst the "Epsom" plantation he devised to his brother Robert.

The Hon. John Colleton died in 1751, before his father, leaving a widow, who did not long survive him, dying in the Autumn of the same year, 1751, and as there appears to be no family graveyard on Fair Lawn, they were both probably interred at the Parish Church of St. John Berkeley, commonly called Biggon Church, which is not far from Fair Lawn.

Sir John Colleton, 3<sup>d</sup> Baronet, died in 1754, and was succeeded by his grandson, Sir John Colleton, 4<sup>th</sup> Baronet, the son of the Honorable John Colleton.

This last Sir John also lived in South Carolina and made Fair Lawn his home. During his life a considerable portion of the Barony was sold off. The Barony, at the death of the Honorable John Colleton was intact in its dimensions, with the exception of the 511 acres transferred to the Broughtons and for which 300 acres of the Mulberry plantation had been added to the Barony.

Sir John Colleton, the 4<sup>th</sup> Baronet, made the following transfers:

On 15<sup>th</sup> September, 1767, to Mary Broughton, 988 acres on the river front, adjoining the 511 acres transferred to Thomas and Nathaniel Broughton.<sup>4</sup> In the deed this 988

---

<sup>4</sup>M. C. O., Charleston, Bk. B. No. 6, p. 411.

acres is styled "Exeter" plantation, by which name it has ever since been known.

On the same day, 15<sup>th</sup> September, 1767, to Sedgewick Lewis, 1,000 acres on the river front, adjoining Exeter to the North.<sup>15</sup> At the time of sale this 1,000 acres is stated to be known as the "Little Landing," but after passing into Lewis' hands it acquired the name of Lewisfield, which it has ever since retained. Thro' intermarriage, the place subsequently passed into the Simons family, in whose possession it continued for many many years.

On 26<sup>th</sup> July, 1769, to John Mitchell, of Salisbury, North Carolina, he conveyed 1,004 acres not situate on the water front, but bounding to the East on the public road to Moncks Corner.<sup>16</sup> John Mitchell died in 1784, leaving two sons, John Mitchell and William Nisbet Mitchell.<sup>17</sup> By his will he leaves his plantation, which he styles "Fairfield," to his son John; and this latter John, who died in 1800,<sup>18</sup> left the Fairfield plantation to his son William, with remainder over to his brother William Nisbet Mitchell, should his son die before 21 years of age, without children. The child must have so died, as we find William Nisbet Mitchell in possession of the whole, which at his death appears to have been divided into two plantations, one called by the original name of Fairfield,<sup>19</sup> containing some 470 acres, and the other of some 521 acres, on which William Nisbet Mitchell lived, called Castle Ruin and Bamboretta.<sup>20</sup> It is possible the plantation had been divided in the life time of the first John Mitchell and the "Castle Ruin" part then given to William Nisbet Mitchell.

This William Nisbet Mitchell directs, in his Will on record,<sup>21</sup> that the burial ground at Fairfield, in which his brother and his children were buried, and in which his own body was to be deposited, should, by his executors, be enclosed with a substantial brick wall.

---

<sup>15</sup>Ibid Bk. H. 3, p. 70.

<sup>16</sup>Ibid, Bk. C. 4, p. 40.

<sup>17</sup>Probate Court, Charleston, Bk. A., p. 365.

<sup>18</sup>Ibid, Bk. C., p. 659.

<sup>19</sup>M. C. O., Charleston, Bk. A. 10, p. 23.

<sup>20</sup>Ibid, Bk. X. 9, p. 67.

<sup>21</sup>Probate Ct., Charleston, Bk. G., p. 1.

This is all the reference to his burial that appears in his Will; but the late Dr. J. B. Irving, in his sketch, entitled "A Day on Cooper River," published in 1842, states that Mitchell left another Will which owing to some defects was not allowed to stand, but which was for some time preserved as a curiosity, by a gentleman of St. John's Parish, and which Dr. Irving had seen.

In this Will he directed his body to be burned in an iron coffin, purchased by himself for the purpose in his life time. His remains, he directed to be placed in this coffin above ground, in the woods on two brick piles, with brick enclosures around it. His funeral pyre was ordered to consist of alternate layers of light-wood and hickory, "twelve feet long so that it should burn fiercely," and the neighborhood were to be entertained in festivity, when the burning took place. His directions were complied with. His coffin was placed in the pine land near his former residence, about two miles West of the 28-mile stone, on the Moncks Corner road. There the body was consumed to ashes, in the coffin which was then properly secured and locked, and the key thrown in the middle of Cooper River.

Dr. Irving adds:

"The spot is well chosen, being a very secluded one, and not altogether destitute of romantic interest. In the early spring the wild violet and the jessamine bloom around it. At the period of my visit to it these little flowers were all wet with the morning dew—in tears and sorrow as it were for one who chose that his final resting place on earth, should be far from the haunts of men, and that nature should be his only mourner."

Sir John also sold to John Giles, some time prior to 1777, a tract of 514 acres fronting on the public road to Moncks Corner.<sup>21</sup>

Sir John Colleton, 4<sup>th</sup> Baronet, married first Anne Fulford, daughter of Frances Fulford, of Great Fulford, by whom he had one child, a daughter, Louisa Carolina. His marriage to Anne Fulford, having been dissolved by Act of

---

<sup>21</sup>M. C. O., Charleston, Bk. U. 7, p. 291.



Parliament, he married in 1774, Jane Mutter, and died in September, 1777, at Fair Lawn, and was interred at Biggon Church. By his will he left all his property to his daughter, Louisa Carolina.

Miss Louisa Carolina Colleton, married Capt. (afterwards Admiral) Richard Graves, of the British Navy, and during her lifetime the sale and breaking up of the Barony took place; although the final sales of the last of it were not had until after her death.

The following sales were made by Admiral Graves and his wife, viz:

1<sup>st</sup> Novr., 1815, to A. C. Mazyck<sup>22</sup> 260 acres.

26<sup>th</sup> Mch., 1816, to M. W. Smith<sup>23</sup> 416 acres.

Under a family arrangement the estate had been transferred to Samuel Colleton Graves, the son of Admiral and Mrs. Graves, and he made sales as follows:

2<sup>d</sup> May, 1818, to John White<sup>24</sup> 530 acres.

2<sup>d</sup> May, 1818, to Keating Simons<sup>25</sup> 576 acres.

17<sup>th</sup> Mch., 1821, to John White, the tract  
called Gippy Swamp<sup>26</sup> 1,875 acres.

5<sup>th</sup> Febr., 1822, to Samuel G. Barker,  
Trustee, the tract called the "Old  
House"<sup>27</sup> 2,144 acres

Samuel Colleton Graves died in 1823, and after his death, Mrs. Graves' property was liquidated under proceedings in court, and on 26<sup>th</sup> March, 1839, the Master in Equity conveyed to John H. Dawson<sup>28</sup> the tract called "Stony Landing" containing 2,319 acres. This tract was so called from the name of the landing, which was at the point on Biggon Creek where the road to the "Congarees" began, and which road crossed the main public road at Moncks corner. This landing, being at practically the head of navigation on Cooper River, supplies, etc., etc., intended for the interior, were frequently carried by water

<sup>22</sup>M. C. O., Charleston, Bk. X. 8, p. 14.

<sup>23</sup>Ibid, Bk. S. 8, p. 57.

<sup>24</sup>Ibid, Bk. F. 9, p. 238.

<sup>25</sup>Ibid, Bk. B. 9, p. 52.

<sup>26</sup>Ibid, Bk. F. 9, p. 441.

<sup>27</sup>Ibid, Bk. H. 9, p. 221.

<sup>28</sup>Ibid, Bk. A. 11, p. 331.

without great loss of time & labor & that from every appearance they Conceive & from other information the General learns that the Enemy have abandoned all thoughts of opposition on this side of S<sup>t</sup>. John's River: That the D: Q: M: G: has reported that the long March & hard Service had destroyed many Horses & rendered so many others unfit for Use there is a deficiency of at least forty even for the absolute Necessities of Service: That the Physician General & all the Surgeons of the Army Report that at last one half of the number of Men we set out with are already Sick Many of them dangerously So & that by the encreasing inclemency of the Climate the greatest part of the Army now well, will either by Continuing here or advancing be most probably destroyed: That by information from the Commodore the Galleys cannot get into S<sup>t</sup> Johns River without great Time & Labor spent to cut a passage thro' Amelia Narrows & if even that was effected the accounts he had rec<sup>d</sup>. all concurred to make it probable that the Enemy were ready to oppose his operations when in the River with a force superior to his the General therefore thinks proper to propose the following Questions

I. That as driving the Enemy out of Georgia & demolishing Fort- Toyn were the Objects principally aimed at, have not these Purposes been affected?

Resolved Unanimously in the Affirmative.

II. As it appears from information above recited, that the Enemy do not mean to oppose Us in force on this side of S<sup>t</sup>. Johns, is there any other Object important enough in our present Situation to Warrant our proceeding?

Resolved Unanimously in the Negative.

III. Is the Army in a Situation to cross S<sup>t</sup>. Johns, attack the Enemy & Secure a Retreat in case of accident though they should be aided by the Militia embodied under Governor Houston & Col<sup>o</sup>. Williamson.

Resolved unanimously in the Negative.

III. Does not the Sickness which so fatally prevails in the Army, render a Retreat immediately Requisite?

Resolved Unanimously in the Affirmative.

The General then proceeded to inform the Council that the Governor had denied the Generals Right to Command the Militia even if a Junction had been formed between them & the Continental Troops notwithstanding the Resolution of Congress declaring that "as to the propriety of undertaking distant Expeditions and Enterprizes, or other Military Operations, and the mode of Conducting them the General or Commanding officer must finally Judge & Determine at his Peril" the General therefore thinks proper to propose the following Questions

I. Can He with propriety, honor and safety to Himself or consistently with Service Relinquish the Command to the Governor?

Resolved Unanimously in the Negative.

II. Can the Army, whilst the Command is divided, act with Security, Vigor, Decision or benefit to the Common Cause?

Resolved Unanimously in the negative.

Signed by all the officers above named.

Agreeable to a General Order of this date we have seriously considered the State of the Army & find from the most Authentic Accounts that full one half have been sent away Sick:—with regard to their Situation as being removed at a distance from Us it is impossible to Determine with any degree of propriety—The number at present sick in Camp are but inconsiderable Owing to the Many opportunities We have had of sending them down to the Islands. But the Consequences of Our Proceeding to the Southward at this Season of the Year appear to Us in a Most dreadful light—for from the Excessive heat, the want of a Vegetable diet and the Natural Inclemencies of this Climate.

We foresee the approach of Disorders that will most undoubtedly destroy the greatest part of the Army. We therefore after Mature deliberation give it as our Opinion that in Order to preserve the Remains of Our Army that they be as soon as possible removed from this and carried to some place where they can Obtain proper necessaries & attendance.

Given under our hands at Fort Tonym this tenth of July, 1778.

W. Keith Phi: & Surgeon Gen: to the Expedition  
David Brydee [?] Sur: 2<sup>d</sup>: Geo: C: Bat<sup>n</sup>:  
Henry C: Flagg Sur: 1<sup>st</sup>: Car: C: Bat<sup>n</sup>:  
James Orr, Sur: 6<sup>th</sup>: Car: Con: Bat<sup>n</sup>:

Col<sup>o</sup>: Williamson having wrote to the General on the Morning of the Tenth that he could not come over to his Encampment as he was Returning to his Troops & the General conceiving an impropriety in his returning without Conversing with him, particularly as he had promised on the Evening before that He would certainly see the General on the Morning of the Morrow, dispatched Col<sup>o</sup>: Drayton One of his Aides to inform Col<sup>o</sup>: W<sup>m</sup>son that he expected to see him in his Encampment, according to his Promise, before he Returned to his Encampment: Col<sup>o</sup>: Williamson accordingly waited on the General, breakfasted with him & having agreed that if a place for [sic] fixed upon for a Conference between the Governor, the Commodore the General & himself he would attend tomorrow Morning.

In the Evening of the 11<sup>th</sup>: Col<sup>o</sup>: Williamson (who was but just arrived in the Governors Camp) wrote to the General signifying that He was in the Governors Camp, was surprised no place of Interview was yet appointed, & Requested that the General would meet the Governor at his Tent. — The General Replied to Col<sup>o</sup>: Williamson that He never wished to observe Ceremony, was sorry He could not comply with this Request as the Officers He wished to Introduce to a Conference had no Horses & Col<sup>o</sup>: Williamsons encampment was two miles off & that it should not be looked upon as a Precedent if the Conference was

held at his Own Tent.—Col<sup>o</sup>: Williamson replied that he was equally averse to Etiquette & appointed a Meeting at the head of the branch, which divides the Generals Camp from the Governors, where the Governor has promised to Erect a Bower.

12: A Conference was this day held at the Bower between the Two Camps, where after a full discussion of the points in View of the Continental Officers were more confirmed in their prior Opinion, especially from the information of Deserters who Report that the Enemy have retreated to within Six Miles distance of S<sup>t</sup>. Johns River, where they have thrown up entrenchments. which the Deserters having described & figured upon Paper, it was evident from the disposition of their Flêches & Redoubts, that the Enemy intended a Retreat, & that these Work, were thrown up, only as a decoy, to lead no farther into the Country. The General retired to a Small distance from the Bower to Consult his officers whether They had changed their Sentiments from the information of the Deserters They were Unanimous in declaring that they were corroborated in their former Sentiments: Col<sup>o</sup>: Williamson had also left the Bower & was in consultation with his officers in Private, when the Governor quitted his Bower & returned to his Camp leaving the Gen: Col<sup>o</sup>: W<sup>m</sup>son & their officers without either giving or receiving any decisive Answer.—In the Evening Col<sup>o</sup>: Jack waited on the General with a request from the Governor to know his Determination: The General replied that he should be happy to oblige him, but as He had not been pleased to wait in the Bower both to give & receive the Determinations of their respective officers, He therefore expected to receive the Governor's resolution, before He should deliver in his:—This demand of the Governors appeared very extraordinary, as it carried with it the appearance of Superior Command: it was therefore deemed proper to check its Career & convince his Honor that He had no right to such a requisition.

The waggons are crossing the River alarmed at night, by our Centinel of the out Piquet firing at some Horsemen, who were reconnoitring our Camp.



13: No Judgment of the Governor & Council of War having been rec<sup>d</sup> this day, & by all accounts no probability of their coming to any decision, until the Determination of the Continental Officers was known, & the General foreseeing no good to arise in waiting their Decision & being well assured that under the present aspect of things that we should not alter our Sentiments sent one of his Aids to the Governor with the Minutes of the Council of War: No Definite reply recd.

Col<sup>o</sup>: Williamson enclosed some letters to the General which passed between him & the Governor & Requesting One Hundred Artillery Men & Field-Pieces in Proportion.

An alarm at night by some Horsemen firing on a Centinal of Col<sup>o</sup>: Williamsons Camp.

14: A Council was this Morning held, before whom the Governor laid the above dequisation of Col<sup>o</sup>: W<sup>m</sup>sons, when it was Unanimously rejected.

A Deserter was this Morning brought in & immediately ordered for tryal, when some favorable Circumstances appearing the Court only Sentenced him to Receive 500 lashes which was approved & executed accordingly.

The Governor having requested the Use of the flat as soon as the Continental Troops had crossed the River the General promised that He would comply with his request.

Col<sup>o</sup>: W<sup>m</sup>son also sent a party for the flat.

The Com<sup>ts</sup>: of both the Militia Camps seem determined upon a Return as soon as possible.

The General sent to the Governor & offered him his encampment, which as it was fortified was preferable to his own: this the Governor refused, & the Flèches were pulled down & set on fire & the Fort levelled before we quitted the Camp.

The Army marched to Day. 120 Rank & File returned with the waggons to St Illas homewards; the remainder of the Troops under Col<sup>os</sup>: Elbert & Pinckney Marched to Wrights Landing where they are to Embark.

The Artillery & Baggage are sent round by water, the want of Horses compelling Us to pursue this measure.

The General returned by Land.

ABSTRACTS FROM THE RECORDS OF THE  
COURT OF ORDINARY OF THE PROVINCE  
OF SOUTH CAROLINA, 1700-1712.

By A. S. Salley, Jr.

*(Continued from the July number.)*

February 10, 1702 (1703), Huldah Norman, widow, John Stevens, of Berkeley County, planter, and Solomon Legaré executed a bond to Governor Moore for Mrs. Norman's proper administration of the estate of William Norman, late of Berkeley County. Witness: John Barnwell. Letters of administration were granted to Mrs. Huldah Norman and a warrant of appraisement was directed to John Stevens, Col. Broughton and — Axtell on the same day. (Page 62.)

February 3, 1702 (1703), Johanna Weld, James Burt and William Adams executed a bond to Governor Moore for Mrs. Weld's proper administration of the estate of Joseph Weld. Witness: Edward Moseley. (Page 63.)

April 16, 1703, Philip Gendron, Lewis Pasquereau and Peter de St. Julien executed a bond to Governor Johnson for Gendron's proper administration of the estate of John Dondieu. Witness: James Mazÿck. (Page 64.)

February 13, 1702-3, Martha Graves, Thomas Bulline and Christopher Beech executed a bond to Governor Moore for Mrs. Graves's proper administration of the estate of her late husband, Thomas Graves. Witness: John Barnwell. (Page 65.)

August 7, 1703, letters of guardianship of Daniel and Peter Deroseau, children of Daniel Deroseau, deceased, were granted to Hannah Fishron, widow. (Page 66.)

February 9, 1702-3, letters of guardianship of Rebecca and Elizabeth Joy, children of Moses Joy, late of Charles Town, were granted to David Riz. (Page 66.)

April 30, 1703, Mark Mathew, John Hamilton and John Whitmarsh executed a bond to Governor Johnson for Mathew's proper administration of the estate of Jane Bray, late of Colleton County. Witness: John Barnwell. (Page 66.)

May 21, 1703, Charles Sidney, Dr. George Franklin and Dr. John Thomas executed a bond to Governor Johnson for Sidney's proper administration of the affairs of the estate of Andrew Wallis. (Page 67.)

June 22, 1703, Nathaniel Nicholes, John Branford and Henry Wigington executed a bond to Governor Johnson for Nicholes's proper administration of the estate of Roger Nicholes. Witness: John Barnwell. (Page 68.)

September ("7ber") 17, 1703, Peter Jacob Guerard, Col. Thomas Broughton and Pierre LeChevallier executed a bond to Governor Johnson for Guerard's proper administration of the estate of Jacob Guerard, late of Berkeley County. (Page 69.)

September 23, 1703, William Weekley, William Smith, merchant, and Simon Valentyn executed a bond to Governor Johnson for Weekley's proper administration of the estate of Peter Sunillion. (Page 70.)

October 20, 1703, Madelene Metherringham, widow, John Breton and Peter Mailhet executed a bond to Governor Johnson for Mrs. Metherringham's proper administration of the estate of John Metherringham. The warrant of appraisement was directed to Solomon Legaré, Nicholas Longuemare, Elias Foissin, Wm. Gibbon and Thomas Cuttler. (Page 71.)

October 22, 1703, Elizabeth McKewn, William Norman and Gideon Lewis executed a bond to Governor Johnson

for Mrs. McKewn's proper administration of the estate of Robert McKewn. (Page 72.)

November 28, 1703, Joseph Wigfall, David Maybank and Edward Loughton executed a bond to Governor Johnson for Wigfall's proper administration of the estate of Robert Elliott. Witness: Peter Mailhet. (Page 73.)

December 1, 1703, John Wright, Alexander Parris and James Byres executed a bond to Governor Johnson for Wright's proper administration of the estate of Richard Limppenny. Witness: Peter Mailhet. (Page 74.)

December 7, 1703, John White, Solomon Legaré and George Evans executed a bond to Governor Johnson for White's proper administration of the estate of William Mallagan. Witness: George Evans. (Page 75.)

Will of Jacques LeSade made November 3, 1703, and proved before Governor Johnson November 6, 1703. Written in French and accompanied on the record by a translation into English. (Pages 76-78. It has been published in full in *Transactions of the Huguenot Society of South Carolina*.)

Will of John Teague, of Barbadoes, residing in Carolina, made July 23, 1703, and proved before Governor Johnson, November 27, 1703, gave wife, Mary Teague, his whole estate in Barbadoes and elsewhere during widowhood, to go at her death or remarriage to his "only child & daughter", Lucretia Teague, to be by her enjoyed when she should attain the age of eighteen years or marry, but in case of her death before reaching the age of eighteen or marrying the whole estate was to be equally divided between his two brothers, Francis and William Teague, of Barbadoes; appointed Hon. James Moore and Capt. Alexander Parris, executors, giving to each a mourning ring of the value of thirty shillings current money and directing them to inform his wife, in Barbadoes, of his death and,

according to her directions, to transport to Barbadoes "by some secure hand" the negroes which he had brought from Jamaica. Witnesses: Mary Pratt, George Evans, Mary Wilson. (Pages 78-80.)

In December, 1703, Hannah Stanyarne, John Stanyarne, John Hamilton, William Smith and William Edwards executed a bond to Governor Johnson for the proper administration of the estate of James Stanyarne by Hannah and John Stanyarne and John Hamilton, executrix and executors of the last will and testament of said James Stanyarne. (Page 81.)

Will of Daniel LeGendre, written in French. (Pages 82-83. It has been published in full in *Transactions of the Huguenot Society of South Carolina*.)

March 10, 1703-4, Mary King and Edward Loughton executed a bond to Governor Johnson for Mary King's proper administration of the estate of Jeremiah King. (Page 84.)

January 26, 1703-4, Sarah Torquet, Paul Torquet and Peter Mailhet executed a bond to Governor Johnson for Sarah Torquet's proper administration of the estate of Humphrey Torquet. (Pages 85-86.)

June 14, 1704, Hon. James Moore and James Smith executed a bond to Governor Johnson for Moore's proper administration of the estate of Thomas Date. (Pages 86-87.)

June 15, 1704, Mildred Shory, Elias Clifford and James Byres executed a bond to Governor Johnson for Mildred Shory's proper administration of the estate of Anthony Shory. (Page 87.)

July 5, 1704, John Flavell, Capt. John Collins and Henry Wigington executed a bond to Governor Johnson for Fla-



vell's proper administration of the estate of Joseph Quelch. (Page 88.)

August 31, 1704, John Buckley, Col. James Risbee and George Logan executed a bond to Governor Johnson for Buckley's proper administration of the estate of Elizabeth Parker. (Page 89.)

October 2, 1704, George Chicken and James Ingerson executed a bond to Governor Johnson for Chicken's proper administration of the estate of Charles Gowing, late of Charles Town. The warrant of appraisement was directed to Wm. Gibbon, Evan McFashion and John Goodwin. (Page 90.)

November 23, 1704, Elizabeth Cruise, Thomas Summers and John Milner executed a bond to Governor Johnson for Elizabeth Cruise's proper administration of the estate of John Cruise, late of Charles Town. (Page 91.)

This is to Certify whom it may Consearn that Mr. Richard Oglethorp & Johanna Rogers were Married according to ye Comon prayer book of ye Church of England September ye 5th—1704 by

Edward Marston

Minister de Charlestown.

Entered this Ninth of Septembr—

1704  $\text{P}$  Jno. Barnwell D: S: (Page 92.)

March 27, 1704 (1705), letters of administration on the estate of Joseph Palmer were granted to Mary Palmer, widow of said Joseph Palmer, and a warrant of appraisement was directed to Thomas Hubbard, Robert Quarterman and James Child. (Page 92.)

Will of John Ash, "of Dauho in the County of Colleton in South Carolina Gent.", made April 9, 1703, and proved before Governor Johnson, October 19, 1704, appointed wife, Mary Ash, "daughter of Samuel Batt late rector of

Coulson in Wiltshire in England", sole executrix, directing her to dispose of his estate, real and personal, which he gave her (except what was otherwise bequeathed) for the maintenance of herself and children then born, or which should be born before February 20, 1704, and to give to each of his male children, when he should become of age, "such part of the remains or improved product as dividing the same by the number of those children then living & her self shall allow, and in like manner to the female children as they shall arrive at the age of fifteen"; gave son, John, by Martha Jess, the product of £100. tally, payable to testator, or his order, with advantage of survivorship, out of the Exchequer and, during his lifetime, two-fifths of the dues on another tally for fourteen per cent. "recompence" for £500., payable also out of the Exchequer to testator or his order; gave son, William, for life the "recompence" due on the survivorship fund for £100. tally, stating that these tallies were in the hands of Sir William Simpson; gave son, William, the advowson of Colley vicarage, lying in the County of Devon, which he had bought of Mr. Mayne; requested that in case his wife should predecease him that Landgrave Joseph Morton and "Lady Eliza. Blake" should act as his executors. Witnesses: Landgrave Edmund Bellinger, James Byres, James Kinloch. (Pages 93-94.)

February 21, 1704 (1705), John Graves, Col. George Logan and Capt. Thomas Dalton executed a bond to Governor Johnson for Graves's proper administration of the estate of George Greyhouse. Witness: John Barnwell. A warrant of appraisement was directed to Joseph Keys, John Laurence and William Gibbon. (Page 95.)

Will of Daniel Lindrey, made November 20, 1701, and proved before Governor Johnson, October 7, 1704, gave wife Elizabeth Lindrey all of his estate, real and personal, and appointed her sole heiress and executrix. Witnesses: Thomas Hepworth, Edward Moseley, Sarah Rhett, Dorothy Popell. Recorded by John Barnwell, D. S., October 8, 1704. (Page 96.)

March 23, 1704, Nicholas Stephens, of Charles Town, turner, and John Murrall, planter, executed a bond to Governor Johnson for Stephens's proper administration of the estate of Thomas Holton. (Page 97.)

May 9, 1705, Frances Betteson, George Hearne and Dorothy Low, widow, executed a bond to Governor Johnson for Frances Betteson's proper administration of the estate of William Betteson. (Page 98.)

March 26, 1705, Dorothy Low, widow, John Buckley and John Pendarvis executed a bond to Governor Johnson for Mrs. Low's proper administration of the estate of Richard Low, late of Charles Town. (Page 99.)

December 30, 1705, Katherine Croney, widow, and Lieutenant-Colonel William Rhett executed a bond to Governor Johnson for Mrs. Croney's proper administration of the estate of John Croney, late of Charles Town. (Page 100.)

January 1, 1705 (1706), David Maybank, Edward Loughton and Joseph Wigfall executed a bond to Governor Johnson for Maybank's proper administration of the estate of Albinue Knaptune. (Page 101.)

January 8, 1705 (1706) William Sadler of Charles Town, James Burt and William Adams executed a bond to Governor Johnson for Sadler's proper administration of the estate of Isaac Bellamy. (Page 102.)

April 5, 1705, Abraham Eve and Edward Loughton executed a bond to Governor Johnson for Eve's proper administration of the estate of Hugh Owen. (Page 103.)

February 26, 1705-6, Richard Park and James Kinloch executed a bond to Governor Johnson for Park's proper administration of the estate of John Marshall, trader. Witness: John Barnwell, D. S. A warrant of appraisement was directed to John Acomb, Richard Wigg, William Gibbon, George Smith and Anthony Matthews. (Page 104.)

May 2, 1706, Leonard Hickman and John Simes executed a bond to Governor Johnson for Hickman's proper administration of the estate of Thomas Fry. Witness: John Barnwell. (Page 105.)

July 12, 1706, James Dubosc and Pierre LeChevallier executed a bond to Governor Johnson for their proper administration of the estate of Gabriel Riboleau. (Page 106.)

July 19, 1706, Richard Oglethorp and Lieutenant-Colonel George Logan executed a bond to Governor Johnson for Oglethorp's proper administration of the estate of Tempest Rogers. (Page 107.)

*(To be continued.)*

## HISTORICAL NOTES.

CAROLINA WILLS—Wills proved in the P. C. C., recorded in Somerset House London, of testators belonging to Carolina.—(Contributed by Mr. Vere L. Oliver.)

The earlier Colonial wills mostly relate to Virginia, Mass. & Maryland

- |      |        |                     |  |
|------|--------|---------------------|--|
| 1694 | 72     | Box.                | Sir Peter Colleton Barbados C.   |
| 1699 | 156    | Pett.               | Jacob Gradwell of C.   |
| 1706 | 1      | Eedes.              | John Ash of C.   |
| 1709 | 53     | Lane.               | Benj. Dogett of C. & Jamaica.  |
|      | 212    | "                   | Geo. Fullerton of C. merch <sup>t</sup> .  |
| 1710 | 220    | Smith.              | Edw. Tynte esq. Gov <sup>r</sup> . of C.   |
| 1715 | 221    | Fagg.               | Edw. Jukes of S. C.  |
| 1721 | 142    | Buck <sup>m</sup> . | John Ash of S. C.  |
| 1722 | (?242) | Marlbro.            | Henry Wiginton of S. C.  |
| 1723 | 228    | Richmond.           | Sam Buttall of Topsham Co. Devon. 1000 acres in C.                               |
| 1724 | 78     | Bolton.             | John Crosbie of L. esq. my s. in l. Jn <sup>o</sup> Pight of S. C. gt 400 acres. |
|      | 260    | "                   | Chr. Arthur of S. C.   |
| 1725 | 46     | Romney.             | David Maybank of S. C.   |
| 1727 | 167    | Farrant.            | Nich. Kidgell of S. C. mariner.  |
| 1728 | 256    | Brook.              | Geo. Atchison l. of S. C.  |
| 1731 | 26     | Isham.              | Mary Buttall of Exeter. 1000 a. in C.  |
|      | "      | "                   | Nich. Lowe of C. gt.   |
| 1733 | 110    | Price.              | Edw. Brailsford of S. C.   |
|      | 182    | "                   | Mich <sup>l</sup> Puxton of Bristol. names J. Baker of C.                        |
|      | 321    | "                   | Alex <sup>r</sup> . Trench of S. C.  |
| 1735 | 3      | Ducie.              | Tho. Barton esq. of S. C.  |
|      | 113    | "                   | Ayliffe Williams l. of N. C. planter.  |
|      | 172    | "                   | Rob <sup>t</sup> Johnson Gov <sup>r</sup> of S. C.                               |
| 1736 | 2      | Derby               | { Jn <sup>o</sup> Baker of Bristol merch <sup>t</sup> . nephew B.<br>at S. C.    |
|      | & 18   | Wake.               |  |
|      | 8      | Derby.              | Ann Gibson relict of Dan <sup>l</sup> G. surgeon of S. C.                        |



- 1738 182 Brodrepp. Tho. Owen of C. planter.  
 1739 250 Henchman. Isaac Amyand of S. C. gent.  
 1740 166 Browne. Jn<sup>o</sup> Crokatt, of C. merchant.  
 " 219 " Jn<sup>o</sup> Brathwaite of C. esq.  
 1740 230 Browne. Arthur Middleton of S. C. esq.  
 1742 357 Trenley. Edw Hext of S. C.  
 1743 262 Boycott. Wm Gill from Barbados & C.  
 1745 (178) Slymer. John Steel of S. C. vintner.  
 1746 184 Edmunds. John Lloyd of S. C.  
 1747 26 Potter. Ashby Utting of S. C. esq.  
 " 177 " John Fenwick of S. C. esq.  
 1748 300 Strahan. Rev. Lewis Jones of S. C.  
 1749 389 Lisle. David Thomson of C. merch<sup>t</sup> n. in L.  
 1750 16 Greenly. Eliz. Hammerton of C. wid.  
 " 118 " Joseph Iles of Bristol merch<sup>t</sup>. S. John  
 in C.  
 " 141 " Edmond Cossens of Bristol merch<sup>t</sup>  
 Partner M<sup>r</sup> Tho. Smith of S. C.  
 " 240 " Jno Payne of co. Glowe. gt. Est. in C.  
 " 330 " Tho. Jenys of S. C. mercht.  
 1751 107 Busby. John Colliton of S. C. esq.  
 " 113 " " Houghton " merch<sup>t</sup>.  
 1752 29 Bettesworth. Stephen Bedon, of S. C. & L.  
 merch<sup>t</sup>.  
 " 30 " Hon. Joseph Blake of S. C.  
 1753 255 Searle. Frances L'Escott of S. C. wid.  
 1754 295 Pinfold. Sir John Colleton of S. C.  
 " " " Peter " "  
 1755 223 Paul. Henry Peronneau of S. C.  
 " 310 " John Colleton of S. C. & L. esq.  
 1756 11 Glazier. Daniel Huger of S. C.  
 1759 220 Arran. Joshua Willcocks of Bristol merch<sup>t</sup>.  
 100,000 a. in N. C.  
 1760 292 Lynch. Sarah Waring of S. C.  
 " 323 " John Eede of N. C.  
 1763 304 Cæsar. Capt. James Rodgers of S. C.  
 1764 346 Simpson. Philip Delegal of Georgia & S. C.  
 1766 220 Tyndall. Arthur Dobbs, Gov<sup>r</sup> of N. C.  
 " 369 " Sam. Eveleigh of S. C. & Bristol merch<sup>t</sup>.

- 1767 36 Legard. Hector Beringer de Beaufain esq. of  
S. C.
- " 302 " Reymond Calvert of S. C.
- 1769 100 Bogg. Chas. Pinckney of S. C. esq.
- 1769 264 Bogg. Geo. Seaman of C. gt.
- 1772 285 Taverner. Tho. Corker of S. C. merch<sup>t</sup>.
- 1774 44 Bargrave. Eliz. De Lancey of Charlestown C.
- " 189 " Evan Jones of C. merch<sup>t</sup>.
- 1775 131 Alex<sup>r</sup>. Job Blackburn of L. coal merch<sup>t</sup>. neph.  
Jn<sup>o</sup> Richardson of S. C.
- 1776 285 Bellas. Benj. Stead l. of S. C. n. of Marylebone  
merch<sup>t</sup> & esq.
- 1777 207 Collier. Hen. James Daubuz of S. C. mariner.
- " 214 " Sam Grove of S. C. merch<sup>t</sup>.
- 1778 120 Hay. John Morris of N. C. merch<sup>t</sup>.
- 1779 447 Warburton. Marg<sup>t</sup> Colleton of S. C.
- " 489 " Sir John " B<sup>t</sup>. "
- 1780 469 Collins. Josias Du Pré of L. esq. neph. Josias  
Du Pré Porcher of L. s. of  
my l. sister Eliz. by her husb<sup>d</sup>.  
Paul Porcher of S. C. planter.
- 1781 446 Webster. Alex<sup>r</sup>. Peronneau of S. C. gt.
- 1782 24 Gostling. Martin Howard, Chf. J. of N. C.
- " 81 " Philip Hawkins l. of S. C. n. of G<sup>t</sup> B.
- 1783 5 Cornwallis. Collin Campbell on way to C.
- " 310 " Joseph Nicholson of S. C. merch<sup>t</sup>.
- 1784 289 Rockingham. Coulson Skottowe of co. Bucks.  
Bro. Tho. S. of S. C.
- 346 " Andrew Reid of S. C. gt.
- 563 " Gabriel Manigault of S. C.
- 1785 509 Ducarel. Rich<sup>d</sup> Glover co Berks esq. land in  
S. C.
- 1786 580 Norfolk. Henry Peronneau l. of S. C. n. of L.  
gt.
- 1787 203 Major. Sam Cornell of N. C. merch<sup>t</sup>. n. in N.  
Yk.
- " 371 " Sam Hill l. of S. C. n. of L.
- " 494 " Lewis H. De Rossett of N. C. esq.
- " 543 " Martha Dalrymple of N. C.

- |      |     |            |  |
|------|-----|------------|--|
| 1788 | 116 | Calvert.   | Arch <sup>d</sup> Baird of S. C. planter.                                  |
| "    | 203 | "          | Rich <sup>d</sup> Mercer of S. C. merch <sup>t</sup> .                     |
| "    | 501 | "          | Cha. Ogilvie of L. merch <sup>t</sup> . plant <sup>n</sup> . in<br>S. C.*  |
| "    | 624 | "          | Tho. Skottowe of S. C.   |
| 1789 | 244 | Macham     | Rich <sup>d</sup> Cotton Capt. of 33 <sup>d</sup> reg <sup>t</sup> . S. C. |
| "    | 377 | "          | Moses Kirkland of Jamaica esq. l. of S.<br>C.                              |
| "    | 505 | "          | John Monk of S. C. carpenter.  |
| 1789 | 506 | Macham.    | Lachlan Mackintosh of S. C. gt.  |
| "    | 514 | "          | Rob <sup>t</sup> Raper of S. C.  |
| "    | 556 | "          | James Penman of S. C. merch <sup>t</sup> .                                 |
| 1790 | 259 | Bishop.    | And <sup>w</sup> Pringle of Clifton, esq. neph.<br>John P. of S. C.        |
| "    | 307 | "          | Henry Shoolbred l. of S. C. n. of L.<br>merch <sup>t</sup> .               |
| "    | 389 | "          | Wm Henry Mills of Bahamas esq. &<br>S. C.                                  |
| 1791 | 73  | Bevor.     | Rich <sup>d</sup> Hutchings of S. C. schoolmaster.                         |
| "    | 227 | "          | Alex <sup>r</sup> Garden l. of S. C. n. of L. D <sup>r</sup> of<br>Physic. |
| "    | 304 | "          | Benj. Smith of S. C.   |
| "    | 390 | "          | Gab. Johnston, Gov. of N. C.   |
| "    | 404 | "          | John Scott of S. C. gt.  |
| "    | 451 | "          | Wm Bull l. L <sup>t</sup> Gov. of S. C.                                    |
| 1792 | 174 | Fountain.  | Pat. Simpson of S. C.  |
| 1793 | 40  | Dodwell.   | Capt. John Martin of N. C.   |
| "    | 70  | "          | Sarah Bowen of S. C. wid. & Jamaica.                                       |
| "    | 288 | "          | John Edge Tomlinson l. of N. C.  |
| 1759 | 56  | Newcastle. | Wm White of S. C. shopkeeper.  |
| 1797 | 70  | Exeter.    | Hannah Bull wid. of Hon. Wm B.<br>L <sup>t</sup> Gov. of S. C.             |
| "    | 205 | "          | Sam. Strudwick of N. C.  |
| "    | 421 | "          | Jane Giles of S. C.  |
| 1798 | 29  | Walpole.   | Paul Hamilton of S. C.   |
| "    | 117 | "          | Geo. Miller esq. consul to C.  |
| "    | 710 | "          | John Giles of S. C.  |
| 1799 | 205 | Howe.      | Tho. Middleton of S. C.  |

\*See M.I of Wells Cathedral by Jewers p. 182.

Searched from 1660 to 1800. 122 wills.

V. L. Oliver, Weymouth, Eng.

6 June, 1910.

---

EDWARD TYNTE, GOVERNOR OF CAROLINA—A letter from Sir David M. Kennys-Tynte of Bath, England, to the Secretary of this Society, has called attention to the following laudatory verses to Gov. Tynte, by William King D. C. L. (1663-1712)\* of whom Pope said, that in Dr. Kings's occasional moods of conviviality, he had known him to write verses in a tavern three hours after he could not speak, it is possible that these verses were produced in the third speechless hour.

The verses, both the Latin and English versions, are printed in Johnson's English Poets, vol. 26, page 195.

#### AD AMICUM

*Tynte* was the man who first from British shore,  
Palladian arts to Carolina bore:  
His tuneful Harp attending Muses strung,  
And Phoebus' skill inspired the lays he sung.  
Strong Towers and Palaces their rise began,  
And listening stones to sacred Fabrics ran.  
Just laws were taught, and curious arts of peace,  
And trade's brisk current flow'd with wealth's Increase.  
On such foundations learned Athens rose;  
So Dido's thong did Carthage first enclose:  
So Rome was taught *old* Empires to subdue,  
As *Tynte* creates and governs now the *New*.

Although Col. Tynte was appointed Governor by the Lords Proprietors Dec. 11, 1708, he did not reach Carolina until after July 1709, and on Nov. 30, 1710, letters were received by the Lords Proprietors in relation to his death, and the Hon. Charles Craven was appointed Governor "vice Major Tynte." As Governor Tynte's rule was of such short duration "Palladian arts", "Strong Towers and Palaces", and "curious arts of peace" must have existed in the friendly imagination of his admirer.

Governor Tynte's will is on record here, and the following is an abstract:

---

\*Dict. Nat. Biog.

Edward Tynte Esq<sup>r</sup>. Constituted Governor of Carolina in America being about to take a speedy voyage thither . . . All real and personal estate to M<sup>rs</sup>. Frances Kilner, of Brulow St. in Parish of St Giles in the Fields, in County of Middlesex, Spinster . . . & constitute said Frances Kilmer sole Executrix.

Edward Tynte.

Dated 19 July 1709: no date of proof.

The Witnesses were, Craven, Palatine, Denbig Reimon, [Sic] Will: Morgan & Abel Ketelby.

SOME PRE-REVOLUTIONARY IMMIGRANTS—The following receipt for the passage money for John Craig and family from Larue to Charles Town in 1773 is unique. The original is the property of a descendant of John Craig, Mr. J. S. Craig, of Clinton:

Rec<sup>d</sup>., from John, Crage One pound Too Shillings & Nine pens in Earnest for Seaven passengers for their passage unboard the Betty from this porte to Charlestown South Carolina their Allowance to be Seaven pounds of Beeffe Seaven pounds of Bread or Meate & One Pounds of Butter or Molasses Each Week & Too Quarts of Water Each Day for Each passinger  
£11..2.9 Larue 19<sup>th</sup>. Octo<sup>r</sup>. 1773

Ab<sup>rm</sup>.. Woodside



# INDEX

- Acomb, John, 213.  
 Adams, Rev., 27.  
 Adams, Avis, 74.  
 Adams, Rev. Jasper, 173.  
 Adams, William, 207, 213.  
 Alexander, Ann, 74, 75.  
 Alexander, John, 74-75.  
 Alexander, Robert, 75.  
 All Saints Parish, Waccamaw, 41.  
 Allen, Andrew, 55.  
 Allen, George, 56.  
 Allison, Joseph, 77.  
 Allston, Ann, 85.  
 Allston, Elizabeth, 85.  
 Allston, Capt. John, 40.  
 Allston, Mrs. Mary, 40.  
 Allston, Thomas, 40.  
 Allston, William, 85.  
 Alston, Aaron Burr, 38.  
 Alston, Charlotte, 40, 41.  
 Alston, Charlotte Maria, 41.  
 Alston, Jacob Motte, 39.  
 Alston, Joseph, 38, 39 40 (2).  
 Alston, Mary B., 39.  
 Alston, Theodosia Burr, 38.  
 Alston, William, 39, 40 (2).  
 Alston, William Algernon, 40 (2), 41.  
 Alston, Family, 83.  
 Alston Burying Ground, at "Oaks," 38-41.  
 Altamaha River, 61, 67.  
 Amyand, Isaac, 216.  
 Amory, Ann, 72, 73, 74.  
 Amory, Jonathan, 71; *will* 72-73.  
 Amory, Martha, *will*, 73-74.  
 Amory, Robert, 72, 73, 74.  
 Amory, Sarah, 73, 74.  
 Amory, Thomas, 73, 74.  
 Anderson, Major, 143.  
 Andrew, Hannah, 187.  
 Andrews, Rev. Mr., 84.  
 Anger, Hannah, 176.  
 Anger, John, 176.  
 Anger, Joseph, 174.  
 Anger, Mary, 176.  
 Anson's House, 160.  
 Antigua, 111.  
 Arthur, Bartholomew, 10, 11, 12.  
 Arthur, Christopher, 10, 11, 12, 13, 215.  
 Arthur, Dominick, 6, 7, 8, 10, 13.  
 Ash, Elizabeth, 37.  
 Ash, Gen. John, 60.  
 Ash, John, *will* 211-212, 215 (2).  
 Ash, Mary, 211.  
 Ash, Samuel, 37, 57.  
 Ash, William, 212.  
 Ashepoo, 22.  
 Ashley River, 46.  
 Ashton, Joseph, 171.  
 Astor, John Jacob, 88, 94.  
 Astor, Wm. Waldorf, 95.  
 Atchison, George, 215.  
 Auendaw Creek, 110, 113.  
 Axson, Samuel, 35, 36, 37, 53-59, 135-140.  
 Axtell, ———, 207.  
 Axtell, Daniel, 152.  
 Axtell, Lady Rebecca, 147.  
 Bachop, Capt., 134.  
 Bacot, Daniel, 152.  
 Bacot, Jaquin, 152.  
 Bacot, Peter, 152.  
 Badger, Daniel, 59.  
 Baird, Archibald, 218.  
 Baker, Major, 133.  
 Baker, Edward, 75, 76.  
 Baker, Elizabeth, 75, 76, 187.  
 Baker, J., 215.  
 Baker, John, 215.  
 Baker, Mary, 186 (2).  
 Baker, Richard, 137.  
 Baker, Richard, *will* 75-76.  
 Baker, Sarah, 137.  
 Baker, John, 75, 76, 137.  
 Baker, Susan Bohun, 93, 99.  
 Baker, William, 75, 76.  
 Ball, Elias, 9, 52, 75.  
 Ball, Isaac, 6, 7, 9.  
 Ball, Jane, 93.  
 Ball, John Coming, 9.  
 Ball, William, 75.  
 Ballentine, Eleanor, 35.  
 Ballentine, Elizabeth, 36.  
 Ballentine, James, 35.  
 Ballentine, John, 36.  
 Ballentine, Joseph, 36.  
 Ballentine, William, 35.  
 Ballow, Thomas, 20.  
 Balu, Mary, 56.  
 Banks, Charles, 87.  
 Banks, Eleanor, C. 85, 87.  
 Banns, 135.  
 Barbadoes, 6, 45, 79, 100, 104, 105.

- Barham in Kent, 103.  
 Baring, Brothers 98.  
 Barksdale, Elizabeth, 37.  
 Barksdale, Sarah, 37.  
 Barksdale, Thomas, 37.  
 Barnes, John, 57.  
 Barnes, Sarah, 57.  
 Barnwell, Ann, 88.  
 Barnwell, Edward H., 143, 145.  
 Barnwell, John, 83, 88, 152, 207, 208, 212, 213.  
 Barnwell, Joseph W., 2.  
 Barnwell, Mrs. Mary., 83.  
 Barnwell, Nathaniel, 83, 94.  
 Barnwell, William Wigg, 91, 94.  
 Baronies of S. C., 5-13, 43-52, 109-117.  
 Barrow, Robert, 106.  
 Barton, Thomas, 215.  
 Basden, Edward, 175.  
 Basden, Mary, 71, 107.  
 Basden, Charles, 71, 74, 107.  
 Basden, Rebecca, 107.  
 Basden, Sarah, 107.  
 Bassett, Dorothy, 30.  
 Bassett, Rev. Nathan, 28, 30-37, 53-59, 135-140.  
 Bastenot, Benjamin, 186.  
 Bath Abbey Church, 159.  
 Batt, Samuel, 211.  
 Battoon, Bathsheba, 182.  
 Battoon, Isaac, 182.  
 Battoon, Sarah, 182.  
 Bayley, Hannah, 106.  
 Bayley, John, 106.  
 Bayley, Mary, 107.  
 Bayley, Susannah, 107.  
 Bayly, William, 70, 71, 74, 106, 107,  
 Beak, Benjamin, 152.  
 Beale, Col. Othneal, 160.  
 Beale, William, 136.  
 Beamore, John, 186.  
 Beard, James, 152.  
 Beard, Mary, 186.  
 Beards' Bluff, 119.  
 Beaufain, Hector Beringer de, 217.  
 Beauregard, Gen., 143.  
 Beaufort, 26.  
 Bedel, Hepziba, 187.  
 Bedon, Mr., 172.  
 Bedon, Elizabeth, 83.  
 Bedon, George, Sen., 146.  
 Bedon, John, 135.  
 Bedon, Richard, Jr., 36.  
 Bedon, Sarah, 36.  
 Bedon, Stephen, 216.  
 Bee, Elizabeth, 35.  
 Bee, John, 35, 57, 138.  
 Bee, Martha, 35, 57, 138.  
 Bee, Thomas, 57.  
 Bee Family, 83.  
 Beech, Christopher, 207.  
 Bell, Mrs. Anne, 33.  
 Bellamy, Isaac, 213.  
 Bellamy, Thomas, 152.  
 Bellinger, Edmund, 71, 72, 76, 147, 177, 178, 212.  
 Bellinger, Elizabeth, 177, 178.  
 Bellinger, John, 177.  
 Bellinger, Richard, 72.  
 Bellinger, William, 177.  
 Belvidere, 46.  
 Benison, Elizabeth, 82.  
 Benison, Col. George, 82.  
 Benison, Mary, 82.  
 Bennet, ———, 65.  
 Beoseley, Thomas, 189.  
 Beresford, Rev. Samuel, 105.  
 Berringer, Col. Jehu, 152.  
 Berringer, John, 152.  
 Berry, Henry, 32.  
 Betteson, Frances, 213.  
 Betterson, William, 213.  
 Biggon Creek, 43.  
 Bill, Charles, 101.  
 Birrell, William, 171.  
 Bishop, Mary, 21.  
 Blackburn, Job, 217.  
 Blake, Elizabeth, 147.  
 Blake, Lady Elizabeth, 212.  
 Blake, Joseph, *will* 146-147.  
 Blake, Gov. Joseph, 71, 72, 74, 75, 146.  
 Blake, Hon. Joseph, 216.  
 Blake, Rebecca, 146, 147.  
 Blamyer, William, 107.  
 Blanchard, Benj., 152.  
 Blunt, Dr., 67, 68.  
 Bohun, Edmund, 75.  
 Bomar, Horace, L. 42.  
 Bomar, Maj. John Earle, 42.  
 Bomford, Col., 101.  
 Bond, Edward, 171.  
 Bosier, Thomas, 148.  
 Boswood, Elizabeth, 177.  
 Boswood, George, 184.  
 Boswood, James, 151, 152, 177.  
 Boswood, John, 184.  
 Boswood, Josia, 23.  
 Boswood, Margaret, 184.  
 Boswood, Martha, 177, 184.  
 Boswood, Mary, 185.  
 Boswood, Nancy, 184.  
 Boswood, Samuel, 177.  
 Bowen, Commodore, 64, 119, 122.  
 Bowen, Nathaniel, 89.  
 Bowen, Mrs. Sarah, 218.  
 Brailsford, Bridgett, 179, 188.  
 Brailsford, Charles, 179, 188.  
 Brailsford, Edward, 179, 188 (3), 215.  
 Brailsford, Sarah, 188.  
 Brailsford, Thomas, 188.

- Brathwaite, John, 216.  
 Brandford, Mr. Senr., 187.  
 Brandford, Anne, 183.  
 Brandford, Gabriel, 183.  
 Brandford, John, 208.  
 Brandford, Martha, 187.  
 Brandford, William, 183, 187.  
 Bray, Jane, 208.  
 Breton, John, 208.  
 Brewington, Mary, 180.  
 Brewington, Robert, 180.  
 Brewton, Miles, 152.  
 Bridgetown, Barbadoes, 104.  
 Bristow, Helen, 72.  
 Broad, alias Cooper St., 71.  
 Broad Axe (plantation), 52.  
 Brome, Maria, 180.  
 Bromwick, Anthony, 151.  
 Brooks, Mehitable, 183.  
 Brooks, Magnus, 183.  
 Broon House, 103.  
 Broughton, Thomas, 110, 207, 208.  
 Brown, Major, 200.  
 Brown, James, 50, 51.  
 Brown, John, 35.  
 Brown, Joseph, 11.  
 Brown, Robert, 11.  
 Brown, Col. Thomas, 128, 129, 130, 132, 134, 191, 192.  
 Brown's Rangers, 65.  
 Bruce, Peter Henry, *Memoirs*, 159-160.  
 Bryan, Hugh, 187.  
 Byrdee, Dr. David, 204.  
 Buckley, Mr., 71.  
 Buckley, John, 72, 74, 76, 152, 211, 213.  
 Bull, Gen., 26.  
 Bull, Burnaby, 180.  
 Bull, Charlotte, 175, 178.  
 Bull, Elizabeth, 175.  
 Bull, Hannah, 218.  
 Bull, Lucy, 180.  
 Bull, Martha, 182.  
 Bull, Mary, 175, 178.  
 Bull, Mary Henrietta, 175.  
 Bull, Stephen, 146, 175, 182.  
 Bull, Col. Stephen, 109.  
 Bull, William, 175, 178, 180, 182.  
 Bull, Gov. William, 218 (2).  
 Bull's Bay, 109.  
 Bulline, Thomas, 207.  
 Burgoyne's Light Horse, 66.  
 Burke, Ædanus, 161.  
 Burnham, Dr. Charles, 75.  
 Burriel, Shoolbred, 93.  
 Burrows, Jeremiah, 186.  
 Burt, James, 207, 213.  
 Busk, Ann, 22.  
 Butler, Anne, 176.  
 Butler, Elizabeth, 176, 177.  
 Butler, Hester, 187.  
 Butler, Mary, 176.  
 Butler, William, 177.  
 Butler, Thomas, 176, 177.  
 Buttall, Mary, 215.  
 Buttall, Samuel, 215.  
 Byres, James, 209, 210, 212.  
 Cage, Robert, 77, 148.  
*Calendar of State Papers, Am. & West Ind.*, 44, 45, 111.  
 Calvert, Reymond, 217.  
 Cambron, Rev. Theodorus, 181.  
 Campbell, Collin, 217.  
 Campbell, Phoebe S., 90.  
 Cane, Mary, 33.  
 Canterbury, 103.  
 Canty, ———, 128.  
 Cantey, Elizabeth, 183.  
 Cantey, George, 151.  
 Cantey, Josiah, 183.  
 Cantey, Martha, 186.  
 Cantey, William, 75, 76, 183.  
 Cantey, Capt. William, 152.  
*Caribeana*, 159.  
 Carne, Josephine C., 93.  
 Carson, Dr. James, 83.  
 Carteret, Lord, 170.  
 Cassello, Henry, 35, 54.  
 Cassells, Margaret, 54.  
 Cassells, William, 54.  
 Cater, Thomas, 152.  
 Cattell, Anne, 178.  
 Cattell, Arthur, 183.  
 Cattell, Benjamin, 187.  
 Cattell, John, 183.  
 Cattell, Sarah, 183.  
 Cattell, William, Jr., 178.  
 Chambers, John, 168.  
 Champney, Margaret, 79.  
 Champneys, John, 177, 183.  
 Champneys, Mary, 177, 183.  
 Chapman, Mary, 179.  
 Chapman, William, 179.  
 Chardon, Isaac, 184.  
 Chardon, Mary, 184.  
 Chardon, Sarah, 184.  
 Charles II, King of England, 43.  
 Charleston Co., Probate Court, 45.  
*Charleston Courier*, 162.  
*Charleston Evening Gazette*, 24.  
*Charleston Morning Post and Daily Advertiser*, 161.  
*Charleston Year Book*, 27.  
 Charles Town, 26, 27, 44, 45.  
 Charles Town (old), 45, 46.  
 Chatham Co. Militia, 125.  
 Cherokee Indians, 160.  
 Cherokee War, 8.  
 Chesnut, Gen., 143.  
 Chesnut, Alexina J., 98.

- Cheves, Langdon, 2.  
 Chicken, George, 211.  
 Child, James, 75, 211.  
 Childs, David A., 96.  
 Childs, William G., 86.  
 Christ Church Parish, Barbadoes, 105.  
 Chisolm, Alexander, 85.  
 Chisolm, Sarah, 85.  
 Christ Church Parish, 82.  
 Church of Scotland, 28.  
 Cincinnati Soc. of S. C., 50.  
 Circular Church, *see* Independent Church.  
 Clapp, John, 70, 71.  
 Clark, Mary H., 86, 97.  
 Clark, Solomon, 51.  
 Clay, Capt., 187.  
 Clay, Mary, 186.  
 Cleland, Elizabeth, 31 (2).  
 Cleland, George, 56, 140.  
 Cleland, Margaret, 31 (2), 56, 137, 140.  
 Cleland, William, 31 (2), 56, 137, 140.  
 Clemson College, 42.  
 Cleveland, John B., 2.  
 Clifford, Anne, 180.  
 Clifford, Benjamin, 180.  
 Clifford, Elias, 210.  
 Clifford, Sarah, 180.  
 Clift, Sarah, 186.  
 Clinch, Michael, 185.  
 Clotworthy, James, 22.  
 Coates, Lt. Col., 48.  
 Cock, John, 75.  
 Cock, John, Jr., 74.  
 Cochran, Hugh, 146.  
 Coffin, Henry, 33.  
 Colcock, C. J., 2.  
 College of Charleston, 90.  
 Colleton, James, 43, 44, 45, 47, 70.  
 Colleton, James Nassau, 49.  
 Colleton, James Roupell, 49.  
 Colleton, John, 47, 48, 216 (2).  
 Colleton, Sir John, 5, 43, 114, 216, 217.  
 Colleton, Margaret, 48, 217.  
 Colleton, Peter, 5, 6, 7, 216.  
 Colleton, Sir Peter, 45, 114, 215.  
 Colleton, Thomas, 5, 6.  
 Collett, John, 72.  
 Collins, Anne, 37.  
 Collins, Hannah, 37.  
 Collins, John, 37, 77, 149.  
 Collins, Capt. John, 210.  
 Collins, Jonathan, 107.  
 Coming, Affra, *will* 75, 168.  
 Coming, John, 45, 75.  
 Confiscation Act, 48, 49, 52.  
 Connor, ———, 67.  
 Continental Congress, 8.  
 Conway, Elizabeth, 186.  
 Cook, Edmond, 188.  
 Cook, Henry Michael, 82.  
 Cook, Mary, 82, 84.  
 Cooper, Henry, 171.  
 Cooper, Dr. Thomas, 86.  
 Cooper, River 5, 43.  
 Corker, Thomas, 217.  
 Cornell, Samuel, 217.  
 Cossen, Edmond, 216.  
 Cotton, John, 27.  
 Cotton, Richard, 218.  
 Coulson, (Eng.), 212.  
 Council of Safety, 9.  
 Country Club, (Charleston), 46, 47.  
 Court of Ordinary of Province of S. C.,  
     Abstract from, 70-77, 146-152, 207-  
     214.  
 Courtenay, Sir William, 78.  
 Cousino, John, 187.  
 Coutts & Co., 98.  
 Coventry, Mary, 79, 100, 103.  
 Coventry, Thomas, 79, 103.  
 Cox, John, 139.  
 Cox, Martha, 139.  
 Cox, William, 139.  
 Craig, J. S., 220.  
 Craig, John, 220.  
 Craven, Charles, 80, 114, 170, 219, 220.  
 Crawford, Daniel, 22, 135.  
 Crawford, Jane G., 91.  
 Crawford, Mary, 135.  
 Crawford, Sarah, 135.  
 Creighton, Anne, 187.  
 Creudy, Herman, 21.  
 Crokatt, John, 216.  
 Croney, John, 213.  
 Croney, Katherine, 213.  
 Crosby, John, 215.  
 Croskeys, Anne, 186.  
 Croskeys, Elizabeth, 57, 186.  
 Croskeys, James, 148.  
 Croskeys, John, 146, 148, 187.  
 Croskeys, Joseph, 72, 74, *will*, 148.  
 Croskeys, Margaret, 148.  
 Croskeys, William, 148.  
 Crosse, John, *will* 70, 106.  
 Crosse, Mary, *will* 70-71, 106-107.  
 Crossey, Mary, 137.  
 Crowfield, (plantation) 83, 90.  
 Croxall, Henrietta, 91.  
 Culcheth, Alice, 82.  
 Crubin, Ann, 177.  
 Crubin, Charles, 177, 183.  
 Crubin, Elizabeth, 177, 183.  
 Crubin, Sarah, 183.  
 Cruise, Elizabeth, 211.  
 Cruise, John, 211.  
 Culcheth, Ralph, 82.  
 Culliatte, Jas. Lewis, 20 (2).  
 Curacou, 181, 182.  
 Curtis, Elizabeth, 71.  
 Cuthill, Mrs., 101.



- Cuttler, Thomas, 208.  
 Cutts, Elizabeth, 186.  
 Cypress Barony, 5-13, map facing p. 5.  
 Dacres, Robert, 74.  
 Dalcho, *Hist. P. E. Church in S. C.*, 153, 172, 174.  
 Dalrymple, Martha, 217.  
 Dalton, Capt. Thomas, 212.  
 Daniel, Adam, 35.  
 Daniel, John, 35 (2), 103, 137.  
 Daniel, Mary, 35 (2), 137.  
 Daniel, Robert, 74, 86.  
 Darien, 64, 119.  
 Dart, Hannah, 37, 54, 58, 59.  
 Dart, John, 37, 54, 58, 59.  
 Dart, Lydia, 37, 54.  
 Dart, Mary, 58, 59.  
 Date, Thomas, 210.  
 Daubuz, Hen. James, 217.  
 Davenport, Lieut., 121.  
 Davis, Capt. David, 152.  
 Dean, John, 135.  
 Dean, Martha, 135.  
 Deane, Samuel, 167.  
 Deas, Elizabeth, 87.  
 Deeley, Mary, 171.  
 De Lancey, Elizabeth, 217.  
 De la Pleine, Abram, 152.  
 Delegal, Philip, 216.  
 Delony, John, 182.  
 Delony, Mary, 182.  
 Delony, William, 182.  
 Deloraine, Elizabeth, Countess of, 81.  
 Dennis, Lawrence, 151.  
 Deroseau, Daniel, 207.  
 Deroseau, Peter, 207.  
 De Rossett, Lewis H., 217.  
 de Saussure, Frances, 89, 91.  
 Deserters, 121.  
 De Tollenare, Charles, 49, 50, 51.  
 Deveau, Jane, 185.  
 Deveau, John, 185.  
 Deveau, Sarah, 185.  
 Dews, Bethel, 178.  
 Dews, Mary, 178.  
 Dews, Robert, 172, 178.  
 Dike, Rev. Daniel, 104.  
 Diel, Elizabeth, 179.  
 Diel, Joseph, 179, 186.  
 Diocesan Convention, Journal of, 173.  
 Dissenters, 27, 28.  
 Diston, Charles, 186.  
 Doar, David, 153, 154, 155.  
 Dobbs, Arthur, 216.  
 Doddridge, P., 27.  
 Dogett, Benjamin, 215.  
 Dondieu, John, 207.  
 Donnom, James, 19.  
 Douglas, John, 107.  
 Dozier, Anthony White, 157.  
 Dozier, Esther Berresford, 157.  
 Dozier, John R., 86.  
 Drake, Edward, 182.  
 Drake, Elizabeth, 182.  
 Drake, Mary, 182 (2), 183.  
 Drake, Samuel, 182 (2), 183.  
 Drake, Thomas, 183.  
 Drayton, Capt., 26.  
 Drayton, Mr., 161.  
 Drayton, Col., 204.  
 Drayton, Elizabeth, 185 (5).  
 Drayton, Henrietta Charlotta, 185.  
 Drayton, John, 179, 184 (2), 185.  
 Drayton, Maria H., 89, 95.  
 Drayton, Mary, 179, 185, 187.  
 Drayton, Sarah, 179, 184 (2).  
 Drayton, Stephen, 185.  
 Drayton, Stephen Fox, 184.  
 Drayton, Thomas, 149 (2), 182 (2), 185 (5).  
 Drayton, William, 184, 185.  
 Dry, Elizabeth, 147.  
 Dry, William, 147.  
 Dubosc, James, 77, 149, 214.  
 Ducat, George, 140.  
 Ducat, Martha, 140.  
 Dudson, Thomas, 171.  
 Du Pre, Daniel, 157.  
 Du Pre, Lewis, 157.  
 Du Pre, Mary, 157.  
 Du Pre, Mary S., 158.  
 Du Pre, Josias, 217.  
 Du Pre, Samuel, 158.  
 Duroureseau, Daniel, 77.  
 Dutch Settlement, Forks of Saluda River, 12.  
 Eagle, Christian, 59.  
 East Florida, 63.  
 Echaw Chapel, 153.  
 Echaw Creek, 151.  
 Eden, Ann, 78.  
 Edmonstone Court, 79.  
 Edwards, William, 210.  
 Edwart, Mary, 146.  
 Eede, John, 216.  
 Elbert, Col. 121, 124, 126, 128.  
 Elliot, Jane, 100, 105.  
 Elliot, Richard, 100, 105.  
 Elliott, Adelaide, 90, 92.  
 Elliott, Barnard, 89, 90, 92, 122.  
 Elliott, Frances, 184 (3), 187.  
 Elliott, Dr. Gibbes L., 101.  
 Elliott, Humphery, 186.  
 Elliott, Joseph, 184.  
 Elliott, Robert, 186, 209.  
 Elliott, Thomas, 81, 184.  
 Elliott, William, 187.  
 Elliott, Wiliam, Jr., 184 (3).



- Ellmerston Court, 103.  
 Elmes, Margaret, 187.  
 Elmstone Manor, 79.  
 Emms, Ralph, 77.  
 Eve, Abraham, 72, 75.  
 Eddings, William, 32.  
 Edisto, Congregation at, 32.  
 Edwards, Evan, 11.  
 Elbert, Col. Samuel, 60, 61, 66, 200.  
 Elbert, Col. Samuel, *Order Book*, 60.  
 Emanuel, Isaac, 189.  
 Emanuel, Perscilla, 189.  
 Ends, Elizabeth, 171.  
 Engles, Phoebe, 89.  
 English Dissenters, 27.  
 Ensitler, Robert, 21.  
 Evans, George, 209.  
 Evans, Dr. George, 98.  
 Evans, John, 171.  
 Evans, Mary, 92, 98.  
 Evans, Philip, 186.  
 Evans, William, 52.  
 Eve, Abraham, 150, 213.  
 Everleigh, Col., 200.  
 Everleigh, Elizabeth, 30, 33, 35, 139.  
 Everleigh, Samuel, 30, 33, 35, 216.  
 Everleigh, Samuel Jr., 139.  
 Evins, Bomar & Simpson, 42.  
*Expedition*, ship, 171.  
  
 Facket, Rev. Mr., 105.  
 Fair Lawn Signiory, 44, 48.  
 Fairchild, Henry Elliott, 184.  
 Fairchild, Martha, 184.  
 Fairchild, William, 184.  
 Faissoux, Peter 49, 50, 51.  
 Farley, Lieut. Henry S., 142, 143, 144, 145.  
 Farmers Hotel, 98.  
 Farr, John, 146.  
 Farr, Thomas, 140.  
 Farrow, Anne Patillo, 42.  
 Federal Congress, 8.  
 Fenning, John, 75.  
 Fenwick, Edward, 81.  
 Fenwick, John, 81, 216.  
 Fenwick, Robert, 74, 81, 152.  
 Ferguson, David, 146.  
 Fidling, Francis, 72, 73, 77, 146, 148, 149.  
 Field, Margaret, 177.  
 Field, William, 177.  
 File, Rachel, 35.  
 First (Scotch) Presbyterian Cnurch, 28.  
 Fishbrook Plantation, 12.  
 Fisher, Mary, 106.  
 Fishron, Hannah, 207.  
 Fitch, Ann, 179.  
 Fitch, Constant, 178.  
 Fitch, Jonathan, 179, 188.  
 Fitch, Joseph, 178, 185.  
  
 Fitch, Mary, 179.  
 Fitch, Susannah, 178.  
 Fitchut, William, 171.  
 Fitzgerald, ———, 66.  
 Fitzgerald, Thomas, 152.  
 Flagg, Dr. Henry C., 204.  
 Flavell, John, 71, 76, 210, 211.  
 Fley, Anne, 53.  
 Fley, Elizabeth, 53, 137.  
 Fley, Mary, 137.  
 Fley, Samuel, 53, 137.  
 Foissin, Elias, 77, 208.  
 Foissin, Mary Elizabeth, 53.  
 Forbes, George, 22.  
 Forney, Thomas, 79.  
 Fort Howe, 61, 62, 65, 66, 119, 121, 123, 125.  
 Fort McIntosh, 119.  
 Fort Johnson, 142, 143.  
 Fort Sumter, First Shot at, 141-145.  
 Fort Tonyn, 64, 65, 120, 128, 130, 132, 191, 192, 202.  
 Fortescue, J. W., 111.  
 Foster, Samuel, 171.  
 Fox, Stephen, 149.  
 Frankland, Capt. Thos., 160.  
 Franklin, Dr. George, 71, 208.  
 Freeman, William, 147.  
 French Officers 63.  
 Frith, Samuel, 186.  
 Fry, Thomas, 214.  
 Fuller, Benjamin, 184.  
 Fuller, Elizabeth, 179, 184, 188.  
 Fuller, Martha, 184.  
 Fuller, Mary, 184.  
 Fuller, Richard, 187.  
 Fuller, Sarah, 184.  
 Fuller, Whitmarsh, 184.  
 Fuller, William, 179, 184 (5), 188.  
 Fullerton, George, 215.  
 Fundamental Constitutions of Carolina, 163.  
 Fuzer, Col., 129.  
  
 Gaillard, Mrs. Elizabeth, 186.  
 Gaillard, William, 157.  
 Gale, Daniel, 152.  
 Galloway, David, 149, 186.  
 Galloway, Eleanor, 149.  
 Galphin, Mr., 121.  
 Garden, Alaster, 91.  
 Garden, Alexander, 88, 91, 218.  
 Garden, Eliza Gardenia, 91.  
 Gardenia, (the flower), 88.  
 Gardner, Nathaniel, 147.  
 Garnier, Benjamin Godfrey alias, 180.  
 Gason, Jane, 79.  
 Geddes, Charles, 93.  
 Gendron, Philip, 207.  
 Georgia, 23.  
 Georgia Continental Troops, 189.

- German-Town, 66.  
 Gibbe, John, 78.  
 Gibbe, Thomas, 78.  
 Gibbes, Adaline Hunter, 99.  
 Gibbes, Adelaide Hartridge, 99.  
 Gibbes, Adelaide S., 94.  
 Gibbes, Alaster Garden, 91.  
 Gibbes, Alexander de S., 92.  
 Gibbes, Alexander Mason, 97.  
 Gibbes, Alfred, 91.  
 Gibbes, Alice, 84, 103, 179.  
 Gibbes, Alice Eliza, 86.  
 Gibbes, Alicia, 94.  
 Gibbes, Allen Smith, 93, 99.  
 Gibbes, Allston, 85.  
 Gibbes, Amarintia, 82, 178.  
 Gibbes, Amelia, 92, 98.  
 Gibbes, Amelia Shoolbred, 98.  
 Gibbes, Anne, 83, 84, 85, 88, 90, 95.  
 Gibbes, Anna Barnwell, 89, 93, 95.  
 Gibbes, Ann Isabel, 85, 86, 96.  
 Gibbes, Ann Placida, 87.  
 Gibbes, Arthur Barnwell Middleton, 99.  
 Gibbes, Arthur Smith, 90.  
 Gibbes, Basil, 103.  
 Gibbes, Benjamin, 82, 100, 104, 105, 178, 188.  
 Gibbes, Benjamin Roper, 94.  
 Gibbes, Benjamin Smith, 90, 94.  
 Gibbes, Calhoun Scott, 96.  
 Gibbes, Caroline E., 96.  
 Gibbes, Caroline Scott, 96.  
 Gibbes, Catherine, 93.  
 Gibbes, Charles Alfred, 99.  
 Gibbes, Charles Drayton, 89.  
 Gibbes, Charlotte Augusta, 88, 94.  
 Gibbes, Charlotte Manigault, 95.  
 Gibbes, Clelia Finley, 93.  
 Gibbes, Constantia, 84.  
 Gibbes, Daisey, 96.  
 Gibbes, De Veaux, 86.  
 Gibbes, Edmund, 79, 92.  
 Gibbes, Edwin, 85.  
 Gibbes, Elenora, 92.  
 Gibbes, Eliza, 85.  
 Gibbes, Eliza Ford, 91.  
 Gibbes, Eliza Gabriella, 87.  
 Gibbes, Eliza Hayne, 95.  
 Gibbes, Eliza Ladson, 89.  
 Gibbes, Eliza Peronneau, 93.  
 Gibbes, Elizabeth, 81, 83, 84, 90, 96, 100, 105, 178.  
 Gibbes, Emily, 92.  
 Gibbes, Elizabeth G., 96.  
 Gibbes, Emma Augusta, 90.  
 Gibbes, Emma Grace, 94.  
 Gibbes, Emma Shoolbred, 93, 95.  
 Gibbes, Emmeline Hartridge, 99.  
 Gibbes, Esther Maria, 89.  
 Gibbes, Esther Middleton, 95.  
 Gibbes, Ethel, 96.  
 Gibbes, Evilina, 91.  
 Gibbes, Frances de S., 91.  
 Gibbes, Francis, 93.  
 Gibbes, Francis de Saussure, 99.  
 Gibbes, Francis Guignard, 97.  
 Gibbes, Frank Huger, 97.  
 Gibbes, Sir George, 80.  
 Gibbes, George Evans, 98.  
 Gibbes, George Morgan, 91.  
 Gibbes, Harriet, 85.  
 Gibbes, Harriet Hampton, 86.  
 Gibbes, Heloise Weston, 100.  
 Gibbes, Henry, 84, 85.  
 Gibbes, Sir Henry, 80.  
 Gibbes, Henry de S., 91.  
 Gibbes, Henry Peronneau, 93.  
 Gibbes, Henry Stuart, 99.  
 Gibbes, Hunter Allston, 96.  
 Gibbes, J. Battersby, 98.  
 Gibbes, James Guignard, 86, 95, 96.  
 Gibbes, James Heyward, 100.  
 Gibbes, James Ladson, 90, 92.  
 Gibbes, James Peronneau, 93.  
 Gibbes, James Shoolbred, 80, 81, 92, 97, 98.  
 Gibbes, James Wilson, 85, 87, 96.  
 Gibbes, Jane, 83, 103, 104.  
 Gibbes, Jane Mason, 97.  
 Gibbes, Jenking, 78.  
 Gibbes, Jennie Guignard, 97.  
 Gibbes, John, 79, 81, 82, 83, 87, 88, 89, 90, 92, 98, 100, 103, 104, 179, 186.  
 Gibbes, Col. John, 81, 88.  
 Gibbes, John Barnwell, 90, 92.  
 Gibbes, John Reeve, 90, 93, 95.  
 Gibbes, John Shoolbred, 93.  
 Gibbes, Joseph, Smith 92, 98.  
 Gibbes, Julian, 92.  
 Gibbes, Juliet, 89.  
 Gibbes, Julia Ann, 90.  
 Gibbes, Julia Grace, 94.  
 Gibbes, Julius Elliott, 92, 93.  
 Gibbes, Leila Mary, 99.  
 Gibbes, Lewis Ladson, 89, 95.  
 Gibbes, Lewis Reeve, 80, 89, 93, 95.  
 Gibbes, Louisa Izard, 89.  
 Gibbes, Lucy Elizabeth, 97.  
 Gibbes, Maria Henrietta, 95.  
 Gibbes, Marion Ferrar, 97.  
 Gibbes, Mary, 81, 82, 83, 84, 86, 87, 90, 103, 104, 179 (2).  
 Gibbes, Mary Anna, 91, 92.  
 Gibbes, Mary Augusta Neyle, 94.  
 Gibbes, Mary Caroline, 86, 92.  
 Gibbes, Mary Eugenia, 96.  
 Gibbes, Mary How, 96.  
 Gibbes, Mary Middleton, 92, 98.  
 Gibbes, Mary Sarah, 93.  
 Gibbes, Mary Susan, 87.

- Gibbes, Nathaniel, 100.  
 Gibbes, Nath. Heyward, 91.  
 Gibbes, Nicholas, 82, 100, 104.  
 Gibbes, Octavius T., 91.  
 Gibbes, Peter Smith, 90.  
 Gibbes, Sir Philip, 80.  
 Gibbes, Rinchy [Amarintia], 178.  
 Gibbes, Gov. Robert, and some of his Descendants, 78-105.  
 Gibbes, Robert, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 88, 89, 90, 100, 103, 104, 105.  
 Gibbes, Robert Morgan, 91.  
 Gibbes, Robert Reeve, 88, 90.  
 Gibbes, Robert Waller, 96.  
 Gibbes, Robert Wilson, 80, 81, 85, 86, 95, 96, 97.  
 Gibbes, Sallie, 96.  
 Gibbes, Samuel Wilson, 85, 86, 87.  
 Gibbes, Sarah, 83, 89.  
 Gibbes, Sarah Eliza, 96.  
 Gibbes, Sarah Elizabeth, 84.  
 Gibbes, Sarah Middleton, 90.  
 Gibbes, Sarah Peronneau, 95.  
 Gibbes, Sarah Reeve, 89, 91, 93, 94.  
 Gibbes, Shoolbred, 92.  
 Gibbes, Stephen, 79, 102, 103.  
 Gibbes, Susan Adelaide, 92.  
 Gibbes, Susan Annette, 94.  
 Gibbes, Susan Roper, 94.  
 Gibbes, Susan Wilson, 96.  
 Gibbes, Susannah, 83.  
 Gibbes, Thomas, 78, 103.  
 Gibbes, Thomas Hasell, 86.  
 Gibbes, Thomas Middleton, 89, 99.  
 Gibbes, Thomas Stanyarne, 88, 89, 91, 94.  
 Gibbes, Victoria Brailsford, 90.  
 Gibbes, Sir Vicary, 80.  
 Gibbes, Virginia Mason, 100.  
 Gibbes, Virginia Pinkerton, 99.  
 Gibbes, Wade Hampton, 86, 97, 100, 142, 143, 144, 145.  
 Gibbes, Washington, 85.  
 Gibbes, Washington Allston, 86.  
 Gibbes, William, 79, 80, 82, 84, 85, 104, 179.  
 Gibbes, William Allston, 85.  
 Gibbes, William Hasell, 84, 85, 86, 87.  
 Gibbes, William Henry, 84.  
 Gibbes, William Moultrie, 86, 97.  
 Gibbes, William Peronneau, 93.  
 Gibbes, Wilmot, 89.  
 Gibbes, Wilmot Reeve, 91.  
 Gibbes, Wilmot Stuart, 88, 89, 91, 93, 95.  
 Gibbes, Zela, 95.  
 Gibbs, Michael, 80.  
 Gibbs Arms, facing p. 78.  
 Gibbs Family Bible, 100-105.  
 Gibbs & Co., 98.  
 Gibbes Battery, 143.  
 Gibbes Memorial Art Gallery, 80, 98.  
 Gibbon, William, 148, 152, 208, 211, 212, 213.  
 Gibson, Ann, 215.  
 Gibson, Daniel, 215.  
 Gibson, Thomas, 179, 186.  
 Gilbert, Rev. Joseph M., 173.  
 Gilchrist, Robert C., 94.  
 Giles, Jane, 218.  
 Giles, John, 217.  
 Gill, Henry, 152.  
 Gill, William, 216.  
 Gilland, James R., 92.  
 Gillon, Alexander, 50, 52.  
 Girard, Peter, 77.  
 Girardeau, Anne, 179.  
 Girardeau, Isaac, 179.  
 Girardeau, John, 179, 188.  
 Givin, John, 70.  
 Glann, *see* Glenn.  
 Glenn, Ann, 56.  
 Glenn, Esther, 56.  
 Glenn, William, 56.  
 Glover, Richard, 217.  
 Godfrey, Benjamin, 182.  
 Godfrey, *alias* Garnier, Benjamin, 180.  
 Godfrey, Elizabeth, 180 (2).  
 Godfrey, John, 182, 187, 188.  
 Godfrey, Margaret, 182.  
 Godfrey, Mary, 187.  
 Godfrey, Sarah, 186.  
 Goodwin, Anne, 34, 139.  
 Goodwin, Charles, 50.  
 Goodwin, Richard, 34, 139.  
 Gough, Edward O'Neale, 9.  
 Gough, Francis, 9.  
 Gough, John, 6, 7, 9, 10.  
 Gough, John Jr., 7.  
 Gough, Richard, 7, 9, 10.  
 Goodwin, John, 34, 139, 211.  
 Gower, Richard, 147.  
 Gowing, Charles, 211.  
 Grady, Anne, 179.  
 Grady, Charles, 179.  
 Gradwell, Jacob, 215.  
 Grar, Solomon, 171.  
 Graves, John, 212.  
 Graves, Martha, 207.  
 Graves, Thomas, 207.  
 Gray, William, 150.  
 Green, Adam, 138.  
 Greer's House, 143, 145.  
 Gregorie, Mary, 89.  
 Grey, William, 187.  
 Greyhouse, George, 212.  
 Griffith, Joseph, 139.  
 Grimbail, Thomas, 151.  
 Grimke, Rev. John Drayton, 173.

- Grimke, John Faucheraud, Journal of the Campaign to the Southward, 60-69, 118-134, 190-206.
- Grimke, John Faucheraud, 161.
- Grimke, Hon. Thos. S., 60.
- Grove, Samuel, 217.
- Guerard, Jacob, 208.
- Guerard, Peter Jacob, 208.
- Guibe, Adonet de, 80.
- Guibe, Robert de, 80.
- Guise, Dr. John, 27.
- Guignard, Caroline Elizabeth, 85, 95.
- Guignard, James, 87.
- Guignard, James S., 86.
- Guignard, Susan, 87.
- Guignard, Susan P., 85.
- Guthery, Richard, 136.
- Guy, Charles, 175.
- Guy, Christopher, 175.
- Guy, Edward Basden, 180, 187.
- Guy, Jane, 175.
- Guy, Jane Baynes, 183.
- Guy, Mary, 175, 178.
- Guy, Rebecca, 175, 176, 177, 178, 180, 183, 187.
- Guy, Rebecca (2nd), 175.
- Guy, Sarah, 176.
- Guy, Sophia-Sarah, 177.
- Guy, Rev. William, 107, 173, 174, 175, 176, 177, 178, 180, 181, 182, 183, 187.
- Habersham, Major, 200.
- Haddrell, Elizabeth, 82.
- Haddrell, George, 82.
- Haile, John, 98.
- Hall, Arthur, 183.
- Hall, John, 31.
- Hall, Martha, 183.
- Hall, Susannah, 183.
- Hall, Thomas, 77.
- Hamar, Rev. Mangus Casper, 180.
- Hamet, Margaret, als. Savage, 151.
- Hamet, Thomas, 151.
- Hamilton, John, 208, 210.
- Hamilton, Paul, 217.
- Hammerton, Elizabeth, 216.
- Hampton, Col., 161.
- Hampton, Lieut. Henry, 121, 131.
- Hanckle, Rev. J. Stuart, 173.
- Hansead, Edward, 35.
- Harleston, Edward, 11.
- Harleston, John, 75.
- Hartridge, Kate M., 93.
- Hasell, Elizabeth, 82, 84.
- Hasell, Rev. Thomas, 82.
- Harwood, William, 72.
- Hastie, Norwood S., 60.
- Hawkes, Gersham, 152.
- Hawkins, John, 76.
- Hawkins, Philip, 217.
- Hay, John, 32.
- Haydon, John, 182.
- Haydon, Mary, 182.
- Hayne, Col. Isaac, Records kept by, 14-23.
- Hayne Hall Plantation, 22, 23.
- Hayne Record, 159.
- Hayne, Lieut. Theodore B., 142.
- Haynes, Margaret, 148.
- Hayneville, Ala., 85.
- Hazel, Daniel, 56.
- Hazel, Frances, 56.
- Hazel, John, 56.
- Hazelhurst Family, 83.
- Heap, Belinda, 186.
- Heap, Benjamin, 179.
- Heap, Elizabeth, 179.
- Heap, Joseph, 179, 182.
- Heap, Mary, 182.
- Hearne, George, 213.
- Hearne, Joane, 73.
- Helem, David, 138.
- Helem, Elizabeth, 138.
- Helem, George, 138.
- Henderson, Col., 131, 200.
- Henson, Martha, 89.
- Herne, Edith, 71.
- Henderson, Elizabeth, 32.
- Henderson, James, 32.
- Hendrick, Daniel, 34.
- Hendrick, Elizabeth, 34.
- Hepworth, Thomas, 107, 212.
- Hesket, Georges, 33, 36.
- Hesket, John, 33.
- Hesket, Mary, 33, 36.
- Heskett, Sarah, 36.
- Heuvel, Susan Annette Vanden, 91, 94.
- Hext, Edward, 216.
- Heydon, Jane, 189.
- Heydon, Thomas, 189.
- Heydon, *see also* Haydon.
- Heyward, Daniel, 176.
- Heyward, Hannah, 176.
- Heyward, Hester, 176.
- Heyward, James, 176.
- Heyward, John, 176.
- Heyward, Nathaniel, 176.
- Heyward, Susan K., 97, 99.
- Heyward, Thomas, 161, 176, 186.
- Heyward, Thomas (2d), 176.
- Heyward Family, 83.
- Hickman, Leonard, 152, 214.
- Hill, Charles, 174, 175, 178, 179, 180 (4), 188.
- Hill, Elizabeth, 174, 175, 178, 179, 180 (3), 187, 188.
- Hill, Jane, 174, 180.
- Hill, John, 174, 178, 188.
- Hill, Samuel, 217.
- Hill, Samuel Lindsay, 90.



- Hill, Sarah, 174, 179.  
 Hillier, Mary, 171.  
 Hillman, E. H., 159.  
 Hirst, John, 29.  
 Historical Commission (of S. C.), 5, 9, 43, 44.  
 Historical Notes, 38-41.  
 Hodges, Benjamin, 54, (2).  
 Hodges, Martha, 54 (2).  
 Hogg, John, 187.  
 Holman, John, 188.  
 Holman, Rebecca, 188.  
 Holman, Ruth, 182.  
 Holman, Thomas, 188 (2).  
 Holman, William, 182.  
 Holmes, Elizabeth, 52, 53, 138.  
 Holmes, Henry M., 52.  
 Holmes, Henry M., 91.  
 Holmes, Henry S., 78.  
 Holmes, Mrs. Henry S., 100.  
 Holmes, Isaac, 53, 138.  
 Holmes, Katherine, 56, 137.  
 Holmes, Martha, 138.  
 Holmes, Rebecca, 53.  
 Holmes, William, 56, 137.  
 Holton, Thomas, 213.  
 Hopper, Thomas, 55.  
 Horry, Daniel, 24.  
 Horry, Col Elias., 156.  
 Horry, Elias, 7.  
 Houghton, John, 216.  
 Houston, Gov. John, 60, 67, 123, 125, 127, 133, 191, 193, 194, 195, 196, 202.  
 How, Mary, 86, 96.  
 How, Thomas, 85, 86.  
 Howard, Experience, 34.  
 Howard, Martin, 217.  
 Howard, Rachel, 34.  
 Howard, Sarah, 34.  
 Howe, Gen., 125, 200.  
 Howe, Lord, 101.  
 Howel, William, 140.  
 Howes, Job, 72, 74, 77.  
 Howe, Gen. Robert, 60.  
 Howe, Hist. of *Presbyterian Ch. in S. C.*, 27.  
 Howel, Major, 123.  
 Hubbard, Daniel, 151.  
 Hubbard, Thomas, 211.  
 Huger, Benjamin, 9.  
 Huger, Daniel, 7, 8, 9, 216.  
 Huger, Francis, 9.  
 Huger, Isaac, 8.  
 Huger, John, 8.  
 Hughs, Hugh, 77.  
 Huguenot Society of So. Ca., *Transactions*, 8.  
 Hulbert, James, 76.  
 Hull, Joseph, 179.  
 Hull, Martha, 179.  
 Hull, William, 179.  
 Hume, Alexander, 107.  
 Hume, Robert, 107.  
 Hume, Sopiah, 107-108.  
 Hume, Susanna, 107.  
 Hunt, Elizabeth, 84, 86.  
 Hunt, Samuel, 84.  
 Hunt, Sarah P., 84.  
 Hunter, Adalina, 93, 99.  
 Hunter, James, 96.  
 Hurricanes, 29.  
 Hutchings, Richard, 218.  
 Hutchins, Benjamin, 54.  
 Hutchins, Elizabeth, 54, 135.  
 Hutchins, George, 135.  
 Hutchins, William, 54, 135.  
 Hutson, Richard, 19.  
 Hyde Park Plantation, 10.  
 Hyrne, Capt., 131, 198, 199.  
 Iles, John, 216.  
 Iles, Joseph, 216.  
 Immigrants, 220.  
 Indented Servants (white), in S. C., 21, 163-171.  
 Independent or Congregational Church, Register of, 27-37, 53-59, 135-140.  
 Indico, 23.  
 Ingerson, James, 148, 211.  
 Ingrahm Family, 83.  
 Ioor, Eleanor, 140.  
 Ireland, Richard, 156.  
 Ironside, Roger B., 102.  
 Iron-Works, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19.  
 Irvine, Peter, 37.  
 Irving, Dr. John B., 10, 11.  
 Irving, Dr., *Day on Cooper River*, 8, 11, 12.  
 Izard, Joseph, 100.  
 Izard, Henry, 184.  
 Izard, Margaret, 184.  
 Izard, Ralph, 72, 184.  
 Jack, Col., 119, 120, 122, 123, 124, 125, 127, 191, 205.  
 Jackson, John, 150.  
 Jackson, Susannah, 74.  
 Jacksonboro Legislature, 48.  
 James, Capt. George S., 142, 143, 144, 145.  
 James, *Life of Marion*, 48.  
 James Island, 144.  
 James, Thomas, 188.  
 James Town, (French), 153.  
 Jennby, James, 31.  
 Jennings, David, 27.  
 Jenys, Paul, 83.  
 Jenys, Thomas, 216.  
 Jerman, Edward, 157, 158 (2).  
 Jerman, James Edward, 157, 158.  
 Jerman, Mrs. Rebecca Allston, 158.



- Jerman, Sarah, 157, 158 (2).  
 Jerman, Thomas Satur, 158.  
 Jervey, Theodore D., 2, 163.  
 Jess, Martha, 212.  
 Jewers, *Monument Inscriptions of Well's Cathedral*, 218.  
 Johns, Elizabeth, 76.  
 Johns, Frances, 76.  
 Johns, Jeremiah, 76.  
 Johns, John, *will* 76.  
 Johns, Martha, 76.  
 Johns, Mary, 76.  
 Johnson, Daniel, 56.  
 Johnson, Frances, 56.  
 Johnson, Rev. Gideon, 180.  
 Johnson, Lady, 112.  
 Johnson, Mary, 56.  
 Johnson, Nathaniel, 115, 116.  
 Johnson, Sir Nathaniel, 13, 109, 110-114, 151, 165, 208, 211.  
 Johnson, Gov. Robert, 46, 47, 80, 110-116, 169, 215.  
 Johnson, Thomas, 115, 170.  
 Johnson's *English Poets*, 219.  
 Johnson's *Traditions of the American Revolution*, 160.  
 Johnston, Andrew, 39.  
 Johnston, Gabriel, 218.  
 Johnston, Robert, 107.  
 Jonas, John, 23.  
 Jones, Anne, 186.  
 Jones, Charles, 32, 34, 183.  
 Jones, Deborah, 187.  
 Jones, Dorothy, 179.  
 Jones, E., 180.  
 Jones, Evan, 217.  
 Jones, Hester, 183.  
 Jones, John, 74.  
 Jones, Joseph, 57, 58.  
 Jones, Kate, 98.  
 Jones, Rev. Lewis, 216.  
 Jones, Mary, 31, 34, 51, 58, 186.  
 Jones, Nathaniel, 22.  
 Jones, Rachel, 183.  
 Jones, Samuel, 31, 34, 36, 57, 58, 135, 179.  
 Jones, Thomas, 179, 180.  
 Joseph, Israel, 26.  
 Jouds, *see* Jones.  
 Jukes, Edward, 215.  
 Juks, Elizabeth, 185.  
 Juks, Jane, 185.  
 Juks, Mary, 185.  
 Juks, Thomas, 185.  
 Joy, Elizabeth, 208.  
 Joy, Moses, 208.  
 Joy, Rebecca, 208.  
 Kates, Robert, 171.  
 Keblesworth Plant., 110, 111.  
 Keith, Dr. Wm., 204.  
 Kensington Plantation, 9.  
 Kent (plantation), 51.  
 Kerr, Herbert, 31.  
 Keys, Joseph, 212.  
 Kibblesworth Plantation, 110, 114.  
 Kidgell, Nicholas, 215.  
 Kilcrease, Mrs. Eliza, 86.  
 Kilcrease, Mrs. R. Eliza, 96.  
 Kilmer, Frances, 220.  
 Kilpatrick, David, 187.  
 King, Edward, 187.  
 King, Jeremiah, 210.  
 King, Mary, 210.  
 King, William, 219.  
 Kinloch, James, 212, 213.  
 Kirk, Eleanor, 149.  
 Kirk, Samuel, 149.  
 Kirkland, Moses, 218.  
 Kittery, Me., 186.  
 Knaptune, Albinue, 213.  
 Kollock, Charles W., 2.  
 Ladson, Anne, 176, 179.  
 Ladson, Edward, 179.  
 Ladson, Elizabeth, 179, 185.  
 Ladson, Francis, 183, 187.  
 Ladson, Jacob, 179, 182, 185, 186.  
 Ladson, John, 83.  
 Ladson, Joseph, 182.  
 Ladson, Martha, 178.  
 Ladson, Robert, 176, 179, 185.  
 Ladson, Sabinah, 176.  
 Ladson, Sarah, 183, 187.  
 Ladson, Thomas, 178, 179.  
 Ladson, William, 83, 178.  
 Lafayette, Marquis de, 98.  
 Lake, Thomas, 151.  
 Lamar, Hannah, 96.  
 Lambert, Richard, 137.  
 Lamboll, Benjamin, 72, 140, 146, 149.  
 Lamboll, Margaret, 140.  
 Lamboll, Thomas, 140.  
 Lambright, James, 20.  
 Lane, Major, 200.  
 Langley, Samuel, 146.  
 La Roche, James, 77.  
 Larue, 220.  
 Laurens County, 42.  
 Laurens, John, 212.  
 Law, Benjamin, 30.  
 Law, Hepzibah, 30.  
 Law, Sarah, 30.  
 Law, Nathaniel, 152.  
 Law, Mrs. Theodora, 32.  
 Lawson, Andrew, 72.  
 Lawson, Dr. John, 96.  
 Lazaretto Point, 142.  
 Lebby, Dr. Robert, 141.  
 Le Chevallier, Pierre, 208, 214.  
 Lee, Gen., 48.

- Legare, Amy, 35, 139.  
 Lee, Stephen D., 143, 144, 145.  
 Legare, Daniel, 35.  
 Legare, Mary, 139.  
 Legare, Solomon, 35, 59, 77, 207, 208, 209.  
 Legare, Solomon, Jr., 139.  
 Legare, Mrs. Solomon, 59.  
 Legare, Thomas, 140.  
 Le Gendre, Daniel, 210.  
 Leger Jail, 57.  
 Leger, Love, 30.  
 Leger, Mary, 30, 54.  
 Leger, Mary Magdalen, 54.  
 Leger, Peter, 30, 54.  
 Lemmon, Mary, 139.  
 Le Sade, Mrs., 187.  
 Le Sade, Jacques, 209.  
 L'Escott, Mrs. Frances, 216.  
 Le Serurier, James, 77.  
 Levi, Benjamin, 138.  
 Levi, Susannah, 138.  
 Lewis, Gideon, 208.  
 Lewis, Jane, 171.  
 Lightwood, Mary Sarah, 93.  
 Limerick, City of, 10.  
 Limerick Plantation, 7, 8, 9.  
 Lippenny, Richard, 209.  
 Lincoln, Gen., 25, 26.  
 Lindrey, Daniel, *will*, 212.  
 Lindrey, Elizabeth, 212.  
 Lindsay, Thomas, 34.  
 Linkley, Christopher, 151.  
 Linkley, Christopher, son of above, 152.  
 Linnæus, 88.  
 Lister, ———, 65, 66, 67.  
 Livingston, Henry, 33.  
 Livingston, Rev. Wm., 27, 29.  
 Lloyd, John, 216.  
 Locke's Fundamental Constitution, 167.  
 Logan, George, 72, 73, 74, 75, 211, 212, 214.  
 Logan, William, 50, 52.  
 London, 21.  
 Longuemare, Nicholas, 152, 208.  
 Lords Proprietors, 5, 44, 45, 111, 219.  
 Loughton, Edward, 152, 209, 210, 213.  
 Lovell, Michael, 168.  
 Low, A. Maurice, *The American People*, 163.  
 Low, Dorothy, 213.  
 Low, Richard, 213.  
 Lowe, Major, 200.  
 Lowe, Nicholas, 215.  
 Lowle, Gideon, 150.  
 Lowle, Samuel, 150.  
 Lowndes, James, 24.  
 Lowndes, Rawlins, 11; Letters of, 24-26, 64, 161.  
 Ludwell, Gov., 45.  
 Lusher, Joseph, 59.  
 Lyfolly, Sarah, 148.  
 Mackewn, Robert, 152.  
 Macklaughlin, William, 149.  
 McCall, James, 107.  
 McCollough, Mary, 86.  
 McCollough, Mary E., 95.  
 McClure, Martha, 89.  
 McFashion, Evan, 211.  
 McGirt, ———, 192.  
 McKenzie, John, 170, 171.  
 McKewn, Elizabeth, 208.  
 McKewn, Robert, 208.  
 Macintosh, Lachlan, 218.  
 McMechen, William, 32.  
 McMurphy, Col., 192.  
 McOwen, Sarah Ann, 90.  
 Magnolia Cemetery, 46, 98.  
 Mahon, Margaret, 7.  
 Mahon, Michael, 6, 7, 8, 10.  
 Mailhet, Marion, 151.  
 Mailhet, Peter, 151, 208, 209, 210.  
 Mallagan, William, 209.  
 Man, Anne, 183, 184, 185.  
 Man, Catherine, 183.  
 Man, John, 183 (2), 184, 185.  
 Man, Thomas, 184.  
 Man, John Vincent, 184.  
 Man, Mary, 183.  
 Manigault, Arthur, 117.  
 Manigault, Arthur Middleton, 117.  
 Manigault, Edward, 117.  
 Manigault, Gabriel, 46, 110, 116, 117, 217.  
 Manigault, Joseph, 113, 116, 117.  
 Manigault, Peter, 116, 117.  
 Manigault, Peirre, 116.  
 Manning, Anne, 183.  
 Manning, James, 183 (2), 184, 185.  
 Manning, Jemima, 185.  
 Manning, Martha, 184.  
 Manning, Sarah, 183 (2), 184, 185.  
 Marion, Gen., 48.  
 Marion, Gabriel, 7.  
 Marion, Paul, 34.  
 Marquess, ———, 32.  
 Marquess, Mary, 32.  
 Marquess, Pricilla, 32.  
 Marsh, Peter, 151.  
 Marshall, Elizabeth, 138.  
 Marshall, John, 138, 213.  
 Marshall, Samuel, 73, 75.  
 Marston, Edward, 148, 211.  
 Martain, Jacob, 21, 23.  
 Martello Tower, 142.  
 Martin, Capt., 161.  
 Martin, Capt. John, 218.  
 Martyn, Rev. Charles, 173.  
 Mason, Jane A., 86, 97.  
 Mason, Richard, 57.

- Mason, Susanna, 57.  
 Massachusetts, 28.  
 Massey, Mrs. Elizabeth, 135.  
 Massey, Joseph, 58.  
 Massey, Rebecca, 139.  
 Mathew, Mark, 208.  
 Mathewes, Anne, 33.  
 Mathewes, Anthony, 36, 55, 213.  
 Mathewes, Anthony, Jr., 33.  
 Mathewes, Elizabeth, 30, 36, 55, 136.  
 Mathewes, Hugh, 33.  
 Mathewes, James, 30, 36, 55, 136.  
 Mathews, Gov. John, 83.  
 Mathewes, Lois, 30.  
 Mathewes, Sarah, 136.  
 May, John, 29.  
 May, William, 78.  
 Maybank, David, 149, 152, 209, 213, 215.  
 Mayne, Mr., 212.  
 Mayrant, Ann Isabella, 85.  
 Mayrant, John, 85.  
 Mazyck, James, 207.  
 Mee, Elizabeth, 58.  
 Mee, Mary, 58.  
 Mee, William, 58.  
 Mell, Benjamin, 177.  
 Mell, Elizabeth, 177.  
 Mell, John, 177.  
 Mell, Joseph, 177.  
 Mell, Martha, 177.  
 Mell, Mary, 177.  
 Mell, Thomas, 177, 185.  
 Mell, William, 177.  
 Mercer, Richard, 218.  
 Meree, William, 52.  
 Metheringham, John, 208.  
 Metheringham, Madeline, 208.  
 Mexican War, 117.  
 Middleton, Anna, 32, 36, 54, 57, 58, 138.  
 Middleton, Arthur, 171, 216.  
 Middleton, Henry, 87.  
 Middleton, Mary, 88, 90, 93.  
 Middleton, Sarah, 32, 36, 57, 58, 138.  
 Middleton, Solomon, 30, 32, 36, 54, 57, 58, 138.  
 Middleton, Thomas, 83, 87, 88, 218.  
 Middleton, William, 87.  
 Miller, John, 152.  
 Miles, Anne, 182.  
 Miles, Edward, 185.  
 Miles, Elizabeth, 184.  
 Miles, Jeremiah, 175, 178.  
 Miles, John, 175, 178, 184, 188.  
 Miles, Joseph, 177.  
 Miles, Margaret, 184.  
 Miles, Mary, 175, 176, 177, 178, 183, 185, 186.  
 Miles, Mary (2d), 175.  
 Miles, Moses, 176.  
 Miles, Thomas, 175, 178, 184.  
 Miles, Sarah, 183.  
 Miles, William, 175, 176, 177, 178, 183, 184.  
 Miles, William (2d), 175, 182.  
 Miller, George, 218.  
 Mills, Eliza M., 92.  
 Mills, Elizabeth, 148, 179.  
 Mills, Mary, 179.  
 Mills, Thomas, 179.  
 Mills, Rev. Thomas, 173.  
 Mills, William Henry, 218.  
 Mills' Atlas, 110.  
 Milner, Elizabeth, 32.  
 Milner, George, 55, 135.  
 Milner, Hannah, 32, 55, 58 (2), 135, 139.  
 Milner, John, 32, 55, 58 (2), 135, 139.  
 Milner, John, 211.  
 Milner, Mary, 58 (2), 139.  
 Mitchell, Horace, 29.  
 Mitchell, Margaret,  
 Money, John, 55.  
 Money, Mary, 55.  
 Monger, Gerard, 180, 187, 188.  
 Monger, James, 187.  
 Monger, Jane, 180.  
 Monger, Mary, 180, 188.  
 Monk, John, 218.  
 Montgomery, Sarah B., 91.  
 Montgomery, W. S., 96.  
 Moore, Rev., 32.  
 Moore, Capt., 128, 132, 134, 195.  
 Moore, Elizabeth, 84.  
 Moore, James, 72.  
 Moore, Gov. James, 77, 146, 148, 150, 151, 152, 207, 209, 210.  
 Moore, John, 84, 171, 186.  
 Moore, Sarah, 84.  
 Moreton, Joseph, 71, 72.  
 Moreton, Thomas, 189.  
 Morgan, Ann, 88, 89, 91.  
 Morgan, John, 151.  
 Morgan, Mary, 157.  
 Morris, John, 217.  
 Morris, Margaret, 146.  
 Morris, William, 72.  
 Morrison, ———, 67.  
 Morton, Landgrave Joseph, 212.  
 Moseley, Edward, 72, 77, 146, 148, 150, 152, 207, 212.  
 Moultrie, Alexander, 161.  
 Moultrie, William, 50, 51, 123.  
 Moultrie, Wm. A., 51.  
 Moultrie's *Memoirs*, 60, 123.  
 Mowbray, Capt., 64.  
 Munday, Mrs., 76.  
 Murrell, John, 213.  
 Myers, Jacob, 22.  
 Nary, Nicholas, 107.  
 Necrology, 42.

- Negroes, 6, 14-23, 75.  
 Neigle, ———, 67.  
 Nelson, Eleanor, 32.  
 Nelson, George, 32.  
 Nelson, Jane, 32.  
 Nelson, John, 33.  
 Nelson, Samuel, 33.  
 Nelson, Susannah, 33.  
 Nairn, Mrs. Elizabeth, 187.  
 New England, 27, 28.  
 Newbould, Sarah, 22.  
 Newcomb, Thomas, 101.  
 Newport, Rhode Island, 166.  
*News and Courier*, 141.  
 Nichols, Nathaniel, 208.  
 Nicholes, Roger, 208.  
 Nicholson, John, 10.  
 Nicholson, Joseph, 217.  
 Noble, Thomas, 73.  
 Norman, William, 207, 208.  
 Norton, Anne, 136.  
 Norton, George, 186.  
 Norton, Samuel, 77.  
 Norton, Sarah, 136.  
 Nowell, William, 146.  
 Norman, Hulda, 207.  
  
 Oaks, plantation, 38.  
 Oglethorp, Richard, 211, 214.  
 Oldmixon, ———, 45, 46.  
 Oliver, Emily, 91.  
 Oliver, George, 34.  
 Oliver, Isabel, 139.  
 Oliver, John, 34.  
 Oliver, Mark, 139.  
 Oliver, Mary, 34.  
 Oliver, Thomas, 139, 171.  
 Oliver, Vere L., 159, 215, 219.  
 O'Neal, Phillip, 167.  
 Oni-se-cau, 109.  
 Orr, Dr. James, 204.  
 Osborn, Capt., 134.  
 Osgood, Thomas, Sr., 152.  
 Overseers, 20-23.  
 Owen, Hugh, 213.  
 Owen, Thomas, 216.  
  
 Painter, Hannah, 187.  
 Palmer, Anne, 175.  
 Palmer, Ann Porcher, 157.  
 Palmer, E. S., 157.  
 Palmer, James, 175.  
 Palmer, John, 75, 76.  
 Palmer, Joseph, 211.  
 Palmer, Mary, 211.  
 Palmetto Guard, 143.  
 Palmetto Regiment, 117.  
 Panting, Rev. Thomas, 173.  
 Park, Richard, 213.  
 Parker, Mr., 161.  
 Parker, Elizabeth, 211.  
 Parker, Thomas, 187.  
 Parris, Alexander, 77, 209.  
 Partridge, Anne, 180.  
 Partridge, Nathaniel, 180.  
 Pasquereau, Lewis, 77, 149, 207.  
 Paul, Mary, 95.  
 Pawley, Ann, 71.  
 Payne, John, 216.  
 Pear Hill Plantation, 21, 22.  
 Pendarvis, John, 213.  
 Pendleton, Henry, 161.  
 Penman, James, 218.  
 Pepin, Judith Marion, 151.  
 Pepin, Paul, 151.  
 Percival, Andrew, *will* 150-151.  
 Percival, Andrew, Jr., 150.  
 Percival, Essex, 150.  
 Percival, Mary, 150-151.  
 Percival, Samuel, 150.  
 Peronneau, Alexander, 30, 34, 58, 217.  
 Peronneau, Arthur, 19, 57.  
 Peronneau, Elizabeth, 34, (2) 57.  
 Peronneau, Henry, 77, 216, 217.  
 Peronneau, Henry, Jr., 34, 57.  
 Peronneau, John, 34, 58.  
 Peronneau, Martha, 34.  
 Peronneau, Mary, 34, 58.  
 Peronneau, Sarah, 90, 93.  
 Peronneau, William, 93.  
 Perry, Benjamin, 176.  
 Perry, Edward, 175, 176.  
 Perry, Elizabeth, 176, 186.  
 Perry, John, 186.  
 Perry, Joseph, 182.  
 Perry, Josiah, 176.  
 Perry, Peter, 182.  
 Perry, Rosemond, 175, 176.  
 Perry, Sarah, 176.  
 Peter, a negro, 140.  
 Peters, William, Jr., 150.  
 Peters, William, Senr., 150.  
 Phillips, Ralph, 171.  
 Pierpont, Benj., 27.  
 Pight, John, 215.  
 Pinckney, Col., 66, 126.  
 Pinckney, General, 98.  
 Pinckney, Charles, 217.  
 Pinckney, C. C., 51.  
 Pinckney, Col. Charles Cotesworth, 60, 61, 64, 200.  
 Pinckney, G. M., 2.  
 Pinckney, Thomas, 2, 77.  
 Pindar, Benjamin, 137, 138.  
 Pindar, Elizabeth, 137.  
 Pindar, Sarah, 137, 138.  
 Pinny, Hannah, 149.  
 Pinny, John, 149.  
 Plainfield Plantation, 146.  
 Plant Family, 83.



- Plantation Records, *see* Hayne Records.
- Pollock, Mary, 30.
- Popell, Dorothy, 212.
- Poole, Edward R., 90.
- Pope, Abraham, 72.
- Porcher, Elizabeth, 217.
- Porcher, Prof. F. A., 47.
- Porcher, Isaac, Jr., 7.
- Porcher, John S., 157.
- Porcher, Josias Du Pre, 217.
- Porcher, Paul, 217.
- Porteous, John, 170.
- Porter, Rev. Wm., 30, 53.
- Potter, Judith, 79.
- Powell, Claire, 67.
- Presbyterian Church at Charleston, 74.
- Pratt, Mary, 210.
- Presbyterian form of Church Government, 28.
- Presbyterian Meeting House, 147.
- Prevost, Gen., 9, 63, 65, 116, 130, 133, 190, 191, 192.
- Princeton College, 42.
- Pringle, Mr., 161.
- Pringle, Andrew, 218.
- Pringle, John, 218.
- Prioleau, Jean, 77.
- Prioleau, Dr. Philip G., 51.
- Prioleau, Dr. W. H., 143, 145.
- Prue, Richard, 148.
- Puckle, Jacob, 151.
- Purnell, William, 171.
- Purry, C., 168.
- Puxton, Michael, 215.
- Quakers, 106-108.
- Quarterman, Robert, 211.
- Quash, Robert, 11, 12.
- Quash, Robert Hasell, 12.
- Quelch, Joseph, 211.
- Rae, James, 121.
- Rainee, Katherine, 140.
- Ralton, Richard, 187.
- Ramee, Charles, 36.
- Ramsay, David, 79.
- Ramsay's *Hist. of S. C.*, 113.
- Raper, Robert, 218.
- Rasvelt, Wigboldus, 182.
- Raven, William, 83.
- Ravenel, Daniel, 7.
- Rawlins, Ann, 107.
- Rawlins, Edward, 71, 74, *will*, 74, 107, 186.
- Rawlins, Mary, 107.
- Rawlins, Susanna, 74, 105.
- Rae, Col., 200.
- Read, Mr., 161.
- Rebels, Transportation of, 170.
- Reculver, Parish of, 103.
- Redwood, Anne, 147.
- Redwood, Frances, 147.
- Redwood, Isaac, *will*, 147-148.
- Reed, George, 57.
- Reeve, Ambrose, 83, 88.
- Reeve, Sarah, 83, 84, 88.
- Reid, Andrew, 217.
- Reid's Bluff, 64, 134.
- Reimon, Denbig, 220.
- Remick, Elizabeth, 77.
- Remick, Isaac, 77.
- Remly, John, 21.
- Rendeel, Richard, 37.
- Rentz, George, 21.
- Revolutionary War, Campaign against the British on the St. Mary, 60-69.
- Rhett, Sarah, 72, 73, 74, 212.
- Rhett, William, 71, 72, 77, 170, 213.
- Rhett, William, Jr., 73.
- Rhett's Point, 160.
- Riboleau, Gabriel, 214.
- Rice Hope Plantation, 8.
- Richardson, Eliza, 91.
- Richardson, John, 217.
- Richardson, William, 171.
- Richardson's Brigade, 26.
- Risby, James, 148, 211.
- Rivers, Anne, 185.
- Rivers, Catherine, 184.
- Rivers, Daniel, 54 (2), 58.
- Rivers, Daniel Greenwood, 54 (2).
- Rivers, Dorcas, 184.
- Rivers, Elenor, 189.
- Rivers, Elizabeth, 54 (2), 58, 182, 184 (4), 185.
- Rivers, Gracia, 51.
- Rivers, Hannah, 183.
- Rivers, Henry, 58.
- Rivers, John, 178, 182, 185 (4).
- Rivers, Keziah, 184.
- Rivers, Martha, 178, 185 (3).
- Rivers, Mary, 182.
- Rivers, Mathew, 20, 21.
- Rivers, Miles, 189.
- Rivers, Nehemiah, 184.
- Rivers, Samuel, 182, 184, (4).
- Rivers, Sarah, 184.
- Rivers, Susanah Frances, 184.
- Rivers, William, 178, 184.
- Riz, David, 208.
- Roberts, Lt. Col., 200.
- Robertson, Mary, 171.
- Roche, Anstace, 10.
- Roche, Ebenezer, 11.
- Roche, Francis, 8, 10 11.
- Roche, Patrick, 10, 11.
- Roche, Thomas, 11.
- Rock, Jerusha, 187.
- Rodgers, Capt. James, 216.
- Rogers, Johanna, 211.



- Rogers, Tempest, 214.  
 Roman Catholics, 166.  
 Roman de Lisle, Major, 61, 68, 69, 119, 123, 125, 127, 134, 193, 200.  
 Roper, Ann W., 90, 94.  
 Rose, Elizabeth, 178, 186, 188.  
 Rose, Margaret, 178.  
 Rose, Thomas, 178, 188.  
 Rothmalher, Charlotte, 41.  
 Round O, 161.  
 Rouse, Humphrey, 149.  
 Rowers, Miss, 99.  
 Rowet, Isaac, 104.  
 Rowsam, William, 172.  
 Royal Society, The, 88.  
 Ruffin, Edmund, 143.  
 Russell, Abigail, 34, 55.  
 Russell, William, 34, 55.  
 Rutledge, Andrew, 81.  
 Rutledge, Edward, 51.  
 Rutledge, Rev. Francis H., 173.  
 Sadler, William, 75.  
 St. Andrew's Parish, Berkeley Co. Register, 172-189.  
 St. Andrew's Parish, Barbadoes, 104.  
 St. Augustine, 24, 65.  
 St. Catherine, 122.  
 St. George's Parish, 172.  
 St. Helena's Parish, 173.  
 St. James, Goose Creek, 172.  
 St. James's Santee, Inscriptions from the Tombstones, 153-158.  
 St. James, plantation, 9.  
 St. James's Parish, Goose Creek, 105, 114.  
 St. John's Parish, Barbadoes, 45.  
 St. John's Parish, Berkeley, 47.  
 St. Johns, Florida, 65.  
 St. Julien, Peter de, 77, 207.  
 St. Mary, Fla., 65.  
 St. Michael's Parish, Barbadoes, 105.  
 St. Peter's Parish, Kent, 103.  
 St. Paul's Church, Radcliffboro, 92.  
 Sadler, William, 213.  
 Salley, A. S., Jr., 2, 70, 141, 146, 207.  
 Salt Hope Plantation, 113.  
 Salton, ———, 29.  
 Samways, Henry, 71.  
 Samways, James, 186.  
 Sandwich, in St. Peter's Parish, Kent, 79, 103.  
 Satilla River, 62, 124.  
 Saunders, Mrs., 187.  
 Saunders, Capt. Roger, 192, 193.  
 Savage, Andrew, 59.  
 Savage, Benjamin, 37, 59.  
 Savage, Elizabeth, 37, 59.  
 Savage, Margaret, 151.  
 Savage, William, 159.  
 Saxon, Samuel, 146.  
 Scofell, Col. Joseph, 65.  
 Schawb, Rev. John Christopher Ernest, 173.  
 Scophlites, 64, 65, 130, 190.  
 Scotch Dissenters, 27.  
 Scotch Presbyterians, 27, 28.  
 Scott, Lt. Col., 200.  
 Scriven, Col. (Gen.)?, 125, 130, 131.  
 Scott, John, 218.  
 Seaman, George, 217.  
 Seawee, Congregation at, 30, 53.  
 Scott, Carolina S., 86, 96.  
 Scriven, Elizabeth, 186.  
 Scriven, Gen. James, 190.  
 Seay, Benjamin, 100, 104.  
 Seay, Elizabeth, 100, 104.  
 Seeds, ———, 119.  
 Seewee Barony, 109-117.  
 Seewee Barony, Maps of, 109.  
 Selman, Henry, 31.  
 Seisin, Henry, 77.  
 Senf, Capt., 62, 67, 68.  
 Serderberg, Rev. Hendrick, 181.  
 Shaftesbury Papers, 163.  
 Shand, Ann Jane, 87.  
 Shann, Elizabeth, 187.  
 Shepand, John, 22.  
 Shepherd, Ann, 84.  
 Shepherd, Charles, 84.  
 Sherley, Anne, 58.  
 Sherley, Henry, 58.  
 Sherley, James, 58.  
 Sherman's Army, 117.  
 Shory, Mildred, 71.  
 Shelton, John, 70.  
 Shoolbred, Adelaide Elliott, 94.  
 Shoolbred, Amelia, 90, 92.  
 Shoolbred, Augustus, 94.  
 Shoolbred, Henry, 218.  
 Shoolbred, James, 88, 90, 92, 93, 94.  
 Shoolbred, James Gibbes, 90.  
 Shoolbred, John, 93.  
 Shoolbred, John Gibbes, 93.  
 Shoolbred, Margaret, 94.  
 Shoolbred, Mary, 93.  
 Shoolbred, Middleton, 93.  
 Shoolbred, Reeve, 94.  
 Shoolbred, Septima Ann, 94.  
 Shoolbred, Stanyarne, 94.  
 Shory, Anthony, 210.  
 Shory, Mildred, 210.  
 Shubrick, Capt., 26.  
 Shubrick, Thomas, 46, 47.  
 Sidney, Charles, 208.  
 Silk Hope Plantation, 13, 110, 112, 113.  
 Simes, John, 214.  
 Simmons, Benjamin, 31.  
 Simmons, Ebenezer, 30 (2), 54, 136.  
 Simmons, Elizabeth, 30 (2), 54, 136.  
 Simmons, Joseph, 136.

- Simonds, Frances, 28.  
 Simonds, Henry, 28.  
 Simons, Maurice, 49, 50, 51.  
 Simons, Anthony, 156.  
 Simons, Hannah, 156.  
 Simons, Col. Maurice, 160-161.  
 Simons-Snipe Duel, 160-162.  
 Simpson, J. Wister, 42.  
 Simpson, Mrs. M. Eloise, 42.  
 Simpson, Patrick, 218.  
 Simpson, Richard W., 42.  
 Simpson, Stobo J., 42.  
 Simpson, W. D., 42.  
 Simson, James, 23.  
 Sinclair, Robert, 169.  
 Sindrey, *see* Lindrey,  
 Sixth S. C. Continental Battalion, 119.  
 Skeece, John, 72.  
 Skottowe, Coulson, 217.  
 Skottowe, Thomas, 217, 218.  
 Skrine, I., 157.  
 Skrine, Jonathan, 186.  
 Skrine, T. G., 157.  
 Slade, Mary, 136.  
 Slade, William, 136.  
 Slatter, John, 56.  
 Slaves, 75.  
 Slow, William, 152.  
 Smallbroke, Richard, 81.  
 Small-pox, 14, 15, 16, 28, 84.  
 Smallwell, John, 72.  
 Smith, Mr., 161.  
 Smith, Amarintia, 100, 105.  
 Smith, Anne, 90, 188.  
 Smith, Anna L. Alston, 41.  
 Smith, Archer, 33, 37.  
 Smith, Benjamin, 56, 88, 218.  
 Smith, Benj. Burgh, 41.  
 Smith, Christopher, 172.  
 Smith, D. E. Huger, 2, 106.  
 Smith, Daniel, 139.  
 Smith, Dorothy, 29, 33, 36.  
 Smith, Edith, 33, 37.  
 Smith, Elizabeth, 36, 53, 58, 105, 137, 139.  
 Smith, Emanuel, 186, 187, 188.  
 Smith, George, 29, 53, 213.  
 Smith, Henry A. M., 2, 5, 43, 109, 151, 152.  
 Smith, James, 32, 136, 210.  
 Smith, Joseph, 21, 22, 90.  
 Smith, Rev. Josiah, 36, 53, 58, 137.  
 Smith, Justina, 186.  
 Smith, Mary, 56, 88, 89, 90.  
 Smith, Ruth, 139.  
 Smith, Thomas, 45, 56, 136, 137, 151, 171, 216.  
 Smith, Capt. Thomas, 77, 148.  
 Smith, Thomas, Landgrave, 88, 136, 140.  
 Smith, William, 88, 105, 150, 208, 210.  
 Smith, Capt. Wm., 74, 76, 151.  
 Snipes, Maj. Henry, 51, 160.  
 Snipes, Maj. William Clay, 24, 160-162.  
 Snowden, Yates, 2.  
 Snow, Nathaniel, 148.  
 Somersall, Elizabeth, 36.  
 Somerset House, Lond., 215.  
 Sommerton, 149.  
 Sothell, Seth, 44.  
 South Carolina College, 80.  
 South Carolina Continentals, 60-69.  
 South Carolina, Court of Ordinary, 70-71.  
*South Carolina Gazette*, 115.  
*So. Ca. Gazette and Public Advertiser*, 161.  
 South Carolina Historical Society, 49.  
 South Carolina Historical Society, *Col-  
 lections*, 110, 111, 112, 115.  
 South Carolina Militia, 60, 69.  
 South Carolina, Statutes at Large, 44, 49, 164.  
 Spartanburg, 42.  
 Sportsman Retreat (plant.), 51.  
 Stack, Ann, 23.  
 Stanyarne, Anne, 83, 87, 90.  
 Stanyarne, Hannah, 210.  
 Stanyarne, James, 74, 147, 210.  
 Stanyarne, John, 87, 210.  
 Stanyarne, Thomas, 83, 88.  
 Stark, Col., 200.  
 Starling, Eleanor, 58.  
 Starnes, Charles, 33, 56, 57, 138.  
 Starnes, James, 33.  
 Starnes, Mary, 138.  
 Starnes, Mercy, 33, 56, 57.  
 Starnes, Thomas, 56, 57.  
 Statutes at Large of S. C., 44, 49, 164.  
 Stead, Benjamin, 217.  
 Steel, John, 216.  
 Stent, Joseph, 176.  
 Stevens, Mrs., 29.  
 Stevens, John, 207.  
 Stevens, Margaret Ann, 83.  
 Stevens, Nicholas, 29.  
 Stephens, Nicholas, 213.  
 Stewart, George, 22.  
 Stewart, Judith, 186.  
 Stobo, Rev. Archibald, 27.  
 Stocks, Anne, 186.  
 Stocks, Elizabeth, 182.  
 Stocks, Mary, 186.  
 Stocks, Samuel, 136, 182.  
 Stokes, Charles, 183.  
 Stokes, Francis, 183.  
 Stokes, Margaret, 183.  
 Stone, John, 34.  
 Stone, Susanna, 34.  
 Stone, William, 34.  
 Stoutenburgh, Luke, 53.  
 Stoutenburgh, Sarah, 53.  
 Stow, Mrs. Elizabeth, 185.

- Stowell, Caleb, 171.  
 Street, Elizabeth, 180.  
 Street, John, 180, 188.  
 Street, William, 180, 188.  
 Strudwick, Samuel, 218.  
 Stuart, Col., 125.  
 Summers, Mrs., 31.  
 Summers, Thomas, 211.  
 Sumter, Gen., 48.  
 Sunbury, 63.  
 Sunillion, Peter, 208.  
 Taarling, Col., 67, 120, 200.  
 Talley, Eugenia, 86.  
 Tarkington, John, 77.  
 Taylor, Benjamin, 86.  
 Taylor, Ebenezer, 172, 180.  
 Taylor, Hester, 182, 183, 186.  
 Taylor, James, 21, 182, 183.  
 Taylor, John, 182.  
 Taylor, Peter, 82.  
 Taylor, Capt. Samuel, 119, 124, 198.  
 Teague, Francis, 209.  
 Teague, John, *will*, 209.  
 Teague, Lucretia, 209.  
 Teague, Mary, 209.  
 Teague, William, 209.  
 Templeton, Andrew, 22.  
 Thayer, Caroline, 85.  
 Thayer, Ebenezer, 85.  
 Thenitt, Isle of, 103.  
 Theus, Capt., 161.  
 Thomas, Miss, 99.  
 Thomas, Edward, 84.  
 Thomas, Mrs. Ellen, 102.  
 Thomas, John, 72, 208.  
 Thomas, Col. John P., 86.  
 Thompson, William, 171.  
 Thomson, David, 216.  
 Thornton, Greenwood Somersall, 33 (2).  
 Thornton, Joseph, 33 (2), 53.  
 Thornton, Martha, 33 (2), 53.  
 Tilly, William, 82.  
 Tipar, John, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 35.  
 Tipper, Elizabeth, 34.  
 Tipicop Haw Hill, 47, 48.  
 Tippyculaw (plantation), 51.  
 Tiverton Lawn (plantation), 51.  
 Tobias, Emanuel, 176.  
 Tobias, Mary, 176.  
 Tode, Dr. Thomas, 73.  
 Tomlinson, John Edge, 218.  
 Toomer, Henry, 186.  
 Toomer, John, 77.  
 Torquet, Humphrey, 210.  
 Torquet, Paul, 151, 210.  
 Torquet, Sarah, 210.  
 Townsend, Abigail, 139.  
 Townsend, Daniel, 139.  
 Townsend, Martha, 139.  
 Tozer, Samuel, 35.  
 Tracharty, Edward, 150.  
 Trench, Alexander, 215.  
 Trenwell, Alice, 78-79.  
 Trapier, Rev. Paul, 173.  
 Trott, Jane, 74.  
 Trott, Nicholas, 74.  
 Tucker, Daniel, 54, 136.  
 Tucker, Elizabeth, 54, 55, 136.  
 Tucker, George, 151.  
 Tucker, John, 54, 55, 136.  
 Tucker, Jonathan, 54, 55.  
 Tulley's Almanac, 105.  
 Turner, Lieut., 66, 121.  
 Tynte, Sir David M. Kennys, 219.  
 Tynte, Edward, Gov. of S. C., 215, 219, 220.  
 Tyrrel, Sergeant, 64.  
 Underwood, Robert, 135.  
 Utting, Ashby, 216.  
 Valentyne, Simon, 77, 146, 148, 152, 208.  
 Vanhainon, Maximilian, 188.  
 Van Kinswilder, Hans Willemzen, 181.  
 Van Kinswilder, Isabella, 181.  
 Vanderhorst, John, 53.  
 Van Velson, 136.  
 Varnod, Rev., 187.  
 Vaughn, Eleanor, 56.  
 Vaughn, John, 56.  
 Vaughn, William, 171.  
 Vaux, George, 106.  
 Verree, George, 158 (2).  
 Verree, Mrs. Rebecca, 158.  
 Vickers, Almey, 140.  
*Vigilant*, (ship), 26.  
 Vincent, Anne, 178.  
 Vincent, Martha, 178.  
 Vincent, Mary, 178.  
 Vincent, Richard, 187.  
 Visser, Celitje, 55.  
 Visser, Theunis, 55.  
 Waccamaw, 38, 86.  
 Wadboo Barony, 43.  
 Wadboo Barony, Map of, 43.  
 Wadboo Creek, 43.  
 Waight, Jacob, 70.  
 Waight, Abraham, 146.  
 Waight, Isaac, 186.  
 Waites, John, Sen., 41.  
 Wakefield, Richard, 77.  
 Walker, Mary, 179.  
 Wallace, Samuel, 20.  
 Wallace's Bridge, 161.  
 Waller, Eliza, 86.  
 Waller, R. Eliza., 96.  
 Wallis, Andrew, 208.  
 Walter, Mary, 171.

- Walton, Col., 127, 134, 195, 200.  
 Wambaw Creek, 153.  
 Wandoe-Neck, 34.  
 Wappoo, 82.  
 War Between the States, 117.  
 Ward, Samuel, 148.  
 Warham, Anne, 31, 58 (2).  
 Warham, Charles, 31, 36, 58 (2), 84, 139.  
 Warham, Charles Gibbes, 84.  
 Warham, Martha, 31, 36, 58 (2), 139.  
 Warham, Susanna, 36.  
 Warham, William Gibbes, 84.  
 Waring, Sarah, 216.  
 Warnock, John, 20.  
 Warren, John, 155.  
 Warren, Col. Samuel, 155, 156.  
 Warren, Rev. Samuel Fenner, 155.  
 Washington, Lieut. J. McPherson, 142.  
 Watson, Lawrence, 22.  
 Watson, William, 56.  
 Watt, John, 147.  
 Weaving Shop, 22.  
 Webb, William, 187.  
 Webber, Mabel L., 2, 27, 38, 51, 71, 74, 100, 135, 172.  
 Weekley, William, 152, 208.  
 Welch, William, 74.  
 Weld, Johanna, 207.  
 Weld, Joseph, 207.  
 Welschuysen, Daniel, 180, 181, (2) 182.  
 Welschuysen, Christian, 180, 182.  
 Welschuysen, Hans, 182.  
 Welschuysen, Maria Elizabeth, 182.  
 Welham, Thomas, 150.  
 Weston, F. H., 2.  
 Weston, Heloise, 97, 100.  
 Weston, William, 148.  
 Wetherly, Lieut., 122.  
 Wetherick, Robert, *will* 149, 186.  
 Whaley, Christopher J., 93.  
 Whaley, Elizabeth, 183.  
 Whaley, Martha, 183.  
 Whaley, Thomas, 183.  
 Wheeler, William, 51.  
 Whitaker, Benjamin, 186.  
 White, Col. John, 65, 122, 130, 200.  
 White, John, 209.  
 White, William, 218.  
 Whitehead, Rev., 180.  
 White-Point, 29.  
 Whitmarsh, John, 72, 208.  
 Whittington, Isaac, 81.  
 Wigfall, Joseph, 209, 213.  
 Wigg, Richard, 213.  
 Wigington, Henry, 70, 71, 72, 77.  
 Wigg, Ann Barnwell, 83.  
 Wigg, Thomas, 83.  
 Wigg, Col. Thomas, 88.  
 Wigington, Henry, 107, 146, 208, 210, 215.  
 Wigington, Sophia, 107.  
 Wilder, Major, 120, 133.  
 Wilkins, Elizabeth, 137.  
 Wilkins, Obadiah, 57, 137.  
 Wilkins, Sarah, 137 (2).  
 Wilkins, William, 137.  
 Wilkins, William, Jr., 139.  
 Wilks, Joshua, 152.  
 Wilks, Mary, 152.  
 Willcocks, Joshua, 216.  
 Williams, Ayliffe, 215.  
 Williams, Edward, 20.  
 Williams, Dr. James, 147.  
 Williams, John, 179, 186, 188.  
 Williams, Joseph, 152.  
 Williams, Margaret, 147.  
 Williams, Mary, 179, 188.  
 Williams, William, 149.  
 Williamson, Gen., 25.  
 Williamson, Col. Andrew, 60, 65, 68, 121, 125, 127, 195, 196, 199, 202, 205, 206.  
 Williamson, Dr. Atkin, 72.  
 Williamson, Constance, 185.  
 Williamson, Dove, 76.  
 Williamson, Manley, Senr., 187.  
 Will-Town, 34.  
 Wilson, Mrs. Ann, 85.  
 Wilson, Mrs. Charlotte Alston, 38.  
 Wilson, Emily Thurston, 87.  
 Wilson, Isaac, 92.  
 Wilson, James M., 85, 86, 96.  
 Wilson, John, 85.  
 Wilson, Mary, 210.  
 Wilson, Mary Philp, 85.  
 Wilson, Robert, 78, 85, 87.  
 Wilson, Susan Ravenel, 87.  
 Wimbourn, Elizabeth, 55 (2).  
 Wimbourn, Ichabod, 55 (2).  
 Wimbourn, Mary, 55 (2).  
 Winsdor Plantation, 11.  
 Wise, Major, 200.  
 Witherick, *see* Wetherick.  
 Withers, Elizabeth, 33, 57, 137, 138.  
 Withers, John Breton, 137.  
 Withers, Lawrence, 33, 57, 137, 138.  
 Withers, Magadalen, 57, 138.  
 Withers, Nathaniel, 33.  
 Wood, Rev. Alexander, 172.  
 Wood, Henry, 176.  
 Wood, Martha, 176.  
 Wood, Mary, 176.  
 Wood, Robert, 182.  
 Woodlands, plantation, 82.  
 Woods, C. A., 2.  
 Woodmason, Mr., 153.  
 Woodside, Abraham, 220.  
 Woodward, Dr. Henry, 82.  
 Woodward, John, 82.  
 Woodward, Mary, 82, 87, 186.  
 Woodward, Richard, 188, 189.

- 
- |                          |                               |
|--------------------------|-------------------------------|
| Wragg, Mary, 88.         | Yale College, 39.             |
| Wright, Isabella, 56.    | Yeamans, Sir John, 163.       |
| Wright, John, 56, 209.   | Yellow Fever, 27.             |
| Wright, Mary, 56.        | Yonge, Elizabeth, 178, 188.   |
| Wright, Thomas, 11.      | Yonge, Francis, 178, 188 (2). |
| Wye, Rev. Mr., 105, 108, | Yonge, Jane, 178.             |
| Wylly, Ensign, 67.       | Young, Capt., 119.            |
-



# LIST OF PUBLICATIONS

OF THE

## SOUTH CAROLINA HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

### COLLECTIONS.

Vol. I., 1857, \$3.00; Vol. II., 1858, \$3.00; Vol. III., 1859, out of print. Vol IV., 1887, unbound, \$3.00, bound, \$4.00; Vol. V., 1897, paper, \$3.00.

### PAMPHLETS.

Journal of a Voyage to Charlestown in So. Carolina by Pelatiah Webster in 1765. Edited by Prof. T. P. Harrison, 1898. 75c.

The History of the Santee Canal. By Prof. F. A. Porcher. With an Appendix by A. S. Salley, Jr., 1903. 75c.

### THE SOUTH CAROLINA HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL MAGAZINE.

Volume I, 1900, Edited by A. S. Salley, Jr. Complete Volume. \$10.00

Single copies of Nos. 2-4, \$1.25 each.

Volume II to IX, 1901-1908, Edited by A. S. Salley, Jr. Unbound \$5.00 each.

Volume X to XI, 1909-1910, Edited by Mabel L. Webber. Unbound \$5.00 each.

Single copies of No. 4, Vol. XI, \$2.50 each. Members get a discount of 25 per cent. on the above prices.

Address: South Carolina Historical Society,  
Charleston, S. C.